

# Descendants of Adam Pearson Armstrong

---

## Generation 1

1.



**ADAM PEARSON<sup>1</sup> ARMSTRONG<sup>1-3</sup>** was born on 23-Feb-1788 in Smeaton House near Dalkeith, Midlothian, Scotland. He died on 28-Sep-1853 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>1</sup>. He married Margaret Gow (daughter of Nathaniel Gow and Janet Fraser) on 16-Oct-1810 in Newington Cottage, Drum Coalery, Liberton Parish, Midlothian Scotland<sup>2, 4</sup>. She was born on 15-May-1785 in Dalkeith, Midlothian, Scotland. She died on 28-Dec-1824 in Drummond Street, Camden, London, England.

More About Adam Pearson Armstrong:

Arrival: 18-Jul-1829 in Swan River, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Gilmore"<sup>1</sup>

Notes for Adam Pearson Armstrong:

**Adam Armstrong plaque unveiling: City of Nedlands:**

<http://www.nedlands.wa.gov.au/adam-armstrong-plaque-unveiling>

*The City's first European resident, Adam Armstrong, had his legacy celebrated at an official plaque unveiling for the City's newest pavilion at David Cruickshank Reserve on 27 July, 2016.*

*The City of Nedlands and descendants of four of Adam's children - Francis Fraser Armstrong, George Drummond Armstrong, Adam Armstrong Junior, and Christopher Armstrong came together at a private ceremony to officially name the Adam Armstrong Pavilion. Descendants came from as far away as Yallingup, Busselton, Cowaramup, and Northam. The City of Nedlands Mayor Max Hipkins said he was pleased the City hosted a ceremony for the unveiling of a plaque to officially name the Adam Armstrong Pavilion. "Adam Armstrong played a pivotal role in the early settlement of Nedlands, in naming Dalkeith. We were pleased to welcome several descendants of Adam Armstrong. It was a special occasion for both the City and the family to celebrate Adam's legacy in the founding of the City. I would like to thank Councillor Ian Argyle for researching Adam's achievements and for nominating him as the namesake of this building." Speaking on behalf of the descendants of Adam Armstrong, Shellie Cummings, a descendant of Adam's youngest child Christopher, said: "It is absolutely wonderful that the City of Nedlands is recognising the role Adam played in both the early settlement in the City and Western Australia. I am sure if Adam was here today, he would be proud to see how his family, Dalkeith, the City of Nedlands and Western Australia have prospered."*

### **Adam Armstrong: the man behind the name**

*Adam Armstrong was born on 23 February 1788. A widowed Scottish father of six, he set sail on board the Gilmore, along with 169 other settlers on 18 July 1829. He arrived in Swan River settlement on 15 December 1829. "Armstrong showed strong pioneering spirit and foresight. The Swan River was a tiny settlement, a very long way from Scotland. The differences must have seemed immense to the early settlers - the landscape daunting and unfamiliar, the flora and fauna outlandish, the climate harsh, especially when they had to construct their own dwellings," said Mayor Hipkins.*

*Armstrong had worked in London for Thomas Peel, who enthusiastically promoted the Swan River Colony. Armstrong was Peel's managing clerk and travel agent, interviewing prospective emigrants to the Colony. Before departing on the Gilmore, Armstrong signed a contract to work for Peel in the Colony as an accountant and surveyor. Peel had chartered the Gilmore from the UK and had guaranteed to Governor Stirling that he would arrive in the new colony by 1 November of 1829 in return for large land grants. When he arrived six weeks late, Governor Stirling told him that the land grant was void, so the Governor granted Peel 250,000 acres of land further south, in what would become the Peel region. Armstrong helped Thomas Peel survey his vast land grant which stretched from Rockingham to Mandurah, up the Murray River to Pinjarra and*

---

## Generation 1 (cont.)

toward the Serpentine. As an employee of Thomas Peel, he was entitled to an allotment of land, so he chose a block of 1,350 acres adjoining the Murray River. He named this property Ravenswood. It was desperately hard going, as the Armstrong family followed Thomas Peel's declining fortunes - stock and stores did not arrive from England as expected, Peel got into a duel with a ship's captain and there was no food - malnutrition and disease were rife among the settlers Peel had brought over. Having lived in poor conditions for 18 months, the family decided to move. While in Perth, Adam stayed with his friend Captain Mark Currie, and discovered that no other settler had taken up Swan Location 85. He made a submission to obtain the grant. In July 1831 Adam and his family sailed to Fremantle and then onto Perth, a journey of almost four days.

### **Nedlands' first European resident**

On 8 September 1831, the grant was approved for Swan Location 85 of 320 acres. Armstrong had officially become Nedlands' first permanent resident. The family set out to develop their new property on the Swan River which Armstrong named Dalkeith Farm. Today, the area is around the junction of Birdwood Parade and Waratah Avenue. The family lived in a tent while Armstrong built a cottage using limestone from the slopes of Birdwood Parade, naming the building Dalkeith Cottage. The Cottage stood on the Swan River on the flat below the location now occupied by Gallop House. The family probably cleared the land by hand or by burning. They felled trees and built brushwood fences to protect their patches of garden and crop from emus and wallabies, and soon established an orchard and vegetable garden. It was back-breaking work. On Dalkeith Farm he dug a well for fresh water, which can be seen today at the bottom of the stairs in front of Gallop House. He was the first person to grow grapes and figs for commercial purposes and farmed the best goat run in the Colony. His original farm was eventually bought by James Gallop who built a two-storey house in the 1870's now known as Gallop House. The house was bought by the state government in 1911 before being restored in 1963-64. Armstrong died in Ravenswood in 1853, aged 67.

### **Inquirer (Perth, WA : 1840 - 1855) Wednesday 12 October 1853 p 2 Family Notices**

**DIED.**-On the 28th September, 1853, at his residence, Ravenswood, Murray River, after a long and painful illness, Adam Armstrong, Esq., aged 67.

### **Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954) Thursday 8 September 1949 p 12 Article**



#### **Gallop's Vineyard**

MRS. H. A. CAIN, who recently celebrated her 84th birthday at Irvine-street, Cottesloe, writes: "The name of Dalkeith was recalled to me when I read the newspaper on July 10. Captain Adam Armstrong, my great grandfather, was a Waterloo veteran who came to W.A. by the ship Gilmore with his family in 1829, and settled on the bank of the Swan River near Perth. He named the site Dalkeith in memory of his Scottish home. In 1840 the property was sold to a Mr. Gallop with 300 acres of land, but that part of the river is still known as Armstrong's Spit and the neighbouring district as Dalkeith. I am told that my great grandfather was the first man to plant grapevines in W.A."

Adam Pearson Armstrong and Margaret Gow had the following children:

---

### Generation 1 (cont.)

2. i. FRANCIS FRASER<sup>2</sup> ARMSTRONG<sup>5</sup> (son of Adam Pearson Armstrong and Margaret Gow) was born on 22-Feb-1813 in St. Cuthberts, Dalkeith, Midlothian, Scotland. He died on 22-May-1897 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He married MARY ANN MEWS (daughter of Thomas William Warren Mews and Mary Elizabeth Bogg). She was born on 19-Feb-1819 in Bermondsey, Surrey, England. She died on 26-Apr-1886 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. 
3. ii. GEORGE DRUMMOND ARMSTRONG<sup>6-7</sup> (son of Adam Pearson Armstrong and Margaret Gow) was born on 23-Aug-1815 in Minshull, Cheshire, England<sup>6</sup>. He died on 25-Nov-1886 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married Mary Ann Kenton (daughter of James Kenton) about 1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>7-9</sup>. She was born about 1821. She died on 31-Mar-1861 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>10</sup>. 
4. iii. JOHN GOW ARMSTRONG<sup>11-12</sup> (son of Adam Pearson Armstrong and Margaret Gow) was born on 30-Jan-1818 in Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth, Cardigan, Wales<sup>11</sup>. He died on 22-Mar-1853 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married Eleanor Kenton (daughter of James Kenton) on 25-Jun-1850 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia<sup>13</sup>. She was born about 1822 in Newington St Mary, England. She died on 03-Jun-1875 in Melbourne, Victoria, Australia<sup>14</sup>.
5. iv. LAURA POWELL ARMSTRONG<sup>15-17</sup> (daughter of Adam Pearson Armstrong and Margaret Gow) was born on 16-Jul-1819 in Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth, Cardigan, Wales<sup>17</sup>. She died on 14-Mar-1901 in Seabright, Victoria, Ontario, Canada. She married Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery (son of Rev Alexander Johnston Montgomery and Margaret Jonnston) on 23-Oct-1844 in Inyanup, Western Australia, Australia<sup>18</sup>. He was born on 14-Mar-1815 in Beaulieu, County Louth, Ireland<sup>19-21</sup>. He died on 13-Apr-1904 in Victoria, Ontario, Canada<sup>19</sup>.
6. v. ADAM FRANCIS ARMSTRONG<sup>22-24</sup> (son of Adam Pearson Armstrong and Margaret Gow) was born on 03-Sep-1821 in Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth, Cardigan, Wales, United Kingdom<sup>23</sup>. He died on 30-Nov-1902 in Dale St, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>23</sup>. He married Louisa Jones (daughter of Richard Jones and Louisa Goldsmith) on 22-Feb-1849 in St George's Cathedral, Perth, WA, Australia<sup>22, 25-26</sup>. She was born on 21-May-1823 in Shadwell, Middlesex, England<sup>27</sup>. She died on 24-May-1891 in Green Park, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>27</sup>.
7. vi. CHRISTOPHER ARMSTRONG (son of Adam Pearson Armstrong and Margaret Gow) was born on 18-Apr-1823 in Aberystwyth, Cardiganshire, Wales. He died on 27-Aug-1897 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He married Maria Elizabeth Cooper (daughter of James Cooper and Elizabeth Wright) on 17-Apr-1848 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>28</sup>. She was born on 10-Dec-1832 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 29-Apr-1896 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia.

---

### Generation 2

2.  FRANCIS FRASER<sup>2</sup> ARMSTRONG (Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>5</sup> was born on 22-Feb-1813 in St. Cuthberts, Dalkeith, Midlothian, Scotland. He died on 22-May-1897 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He married MARY ANN MEWS (daughter of Thomas William Warren Mews and Mary Elizabeth Bogg). She was born on 19-Feb-1819 in Bermondsey, Surrey, England. She died on 26-Apr-1886 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Francis Fraser Armstrong:

Arrival: 18-Jul-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Gilmore"

Notes for Francis Fraser Armstrong:

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

**Hitchcock, JK 1929, *The History of Fremantle, The Front Gate of Australia 1829-1929*, Fremantle City Council.**

**Thompson, Alan 2015, *The Interpreter: The Legacy of Francis Fraser Armstrong*, MA dissertation, Murdoch University.**

### DEATH OF MR. F. F. ARMSTRONG.

*The rapidly-decreasing band of old Colonists has suffered further diminution by the death of Mr. Francis Fraser Armstrong, which his friends will regret to learn took place at his residence in Mackie street on Saturday morning. The deceased gentleman might indeed be accounted one of the earliest of Western Australian settlers, he having arrived in the colony in November, 1829, by the ship Gilmour. Mr. Armstrong's father, aunt, and several of his uncles had been attracted to the Swan River Settlement, as it was then called, and left their homes in Edinburgh, of which city the deceased was a native, to try their fortunes in the new land. Mr. F. Armstrong was then a lad 17 years of age. He had not long been in the colony before he entered the employment of Mr. Fletcher Moore, and kept a small store in what is now Bazaar Terrace, facing the pavilion on the recreation ground. Later on he was employed by the late Mr. George Shenton, father of the present President of the Legislative Council, and managed his store in St. George's-terrace, for many years. After this, Mr. Armstrong entered into business for himself as a grain and produce and commission agent, and in this business, which he carried on conjointly with several other ventures, he acquired a comfortable competence, and some years ago was able to retire. In 1834 he received the appointment of native interpreter to the Courts of Justice. Mr. Armstrong had from the time he arrived in the colony, interested himself very much in the aboriginal natives, and was placed in charge of the first native and half-cast mission for boys, his wife taking control of a similar institution for girls. There were probably few men in Western Australia who had a better knowledge of the different southern and south-western districts than he, which caused his services as a linguist in interpreting between the Court and the natives to be very valuable. He also had an intimate acquaintance with the manner of life and the customs and practices of the native tribes, and copies of a pamphlet written by him dealing with the language and life of the natives were in existence a few years ago, if they are not now, giving an interesting account of his observations of the natives in the early stages of the colony's history. Another public position held by Mr. Armstrong for very many years was that of City Rate Collector in the earlier days of the municipality, and to this he brought, as indeed he did to everything he undertook, the most unwearied and capable energies. Of late years Mr. Armstrong led a very retired life. Always modest and unassuming, he shrank from anything like publicity, and there are probably few living at the present time who could tell a tithe of the good quietly and unostentatiously performed by Francis Fraser Armstrong. He was one of the foremost men in Wesley Church until increasing years compelled him to give place to the younger spirits. With other equally devoted earnest Methodists, his name is associated in the founding of the Wesleyan Methodist Sunday School in this colony. He also laboured in the same quiet way in the cause of temperance and other social reforms, and, in a word, in his own, modest manner displayed very many the best qualities worthy of a good citizen. Mr. Armstrong married, in 1836, Mary, the second daughter of the late Mr. T. W. Mews, and who pre-deceased her husband in 1886. By her he had four sons and five daughters, all of whom are living, and his descendants also numbered sixty-five grand-children and eighteen great-grand-children. The eldest of his children are Mr. F. G. Armstrong and Mr. A. W. Armstrong, Mrs. J. R. Stirling and Mrs. H. Pearce. An interesting fact connected with the deceased gentleman is, that he was an*

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

immediate descendant of Nathaniel Gow, the composer of the well-known song "Callie Herrin," and who himself was the son of a well-known Scottish violinist. Niel Gow. For some time past, Mr. Armstrong had been in indifferent health. His increasing years told on him, and recently he was attacked with influenza. Last Easter he took to his bed, from which he never rose again, and on Wednesday last his medical attendant pronounced his case hopeless. He breathed his last at the good old age of eighty-four years.

### THE FUNERAL.

The funeral took place at half-past three o'clock yesterday afternoon, when the body of the deceased gentleman was interred in Wesley Cemetery, East Perth. The body was enclosed in a handsome coffin, and, covered with wreaths and crosses, was borne in the hearse to Wesley Church, William-street, where the first part of the Burial service was performed by the Rev. G. E. Rowe, assisted by the Rev. C. A. Jenkins. Mr. Rowe delivered an address, in which he bore testimony to the deceased gentleman's many virtues, and referred to the valuable and devoted services which had been rendered to the church by Mr. Armstrong, who, since the death of Mr. G. Lazenby some time ago, had been its eldest member. At the conclusion of the Service, which took place in the presence of a large congregation, the procession was again formed, and wended its way to the cemetery, where the coffin was lowered to the grave, the Rev. C. A. Jenkins officiating. The pall-bearers were Mr. John Arnold, Mr. H. G. Stirling, Mr. G. Randell, senr., Major T. Sherwood, Mr. H. Strickland, senr., and Mr. G. Glyde, sen. The chief mourners were Mr. F. G. Armstrong, Mr. A. W. Armstrong, and Mr. T. B. Armstrong (sons), Mr. H. Pearce, Mr. John Stirling, Mr. C. Spencer, and Mr. J. Aitcheson (sons-in-law), Mr. John Mews, Mr. James Mews, and Mr. T. Mews (brothers-in-law), and a considerable number of the grandsons and nephews of Deceased. Wreaths and crosses were sent by Mr. F. Spencer, Auditor General, Sir George Shenton, President of the Legislative Council, Mr. and Mrs. C. Spencer, Mrs. J. O'Connell, and a number of his grand-children and other relatives besides many of his friends. Several of the wreaths and crosses were tied with the tartan ribband of the Scottish clan to which Mr. Armstrong's family belongs. The funeral arrangements were carried out by Messrs Bowra and O'Dea. *West Australian*, 24 May 1897, p. 2.

Among the passengers on the ship *Gilmore*, which arrived in 1829, was Captain Armstrong, a Waterloo veteran, whose wife was a daughter of Neil Gow, the celebrated Scottish violinist and composer. Whether the mantle of the famous musician has fallen upon any of his numerous descendants in Western Australia, has yet to be demonstrated, but certainly the military instinct that distinguished Armstrong who fought under Wellington, seems to have been transmitted to succeeding generations, for it is said that the names of no fewer than fifty of the clan are recorded upon various rolls of honour throughout the State.

### **The Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950) Saturday 22 May 1897 p 5 Article**

#### **DEATH OF MR. FRANK ARMSTRONG. AN OLD COLONIST.**

Mr. Frank Armstrong, a resident of Mackay-street, Perth, died at 4 o'clock this morning. He arrived in the colony in 1829, by the ship *Gilmour*, and held the position of native interpreter for the Government. He was the City Council collector for many years. He leaves a large family of children grand children and great grand children. Mr. Armstrong's age was 83.

### **West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 8 April 1936, page 22**

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

KING WINJAN.

To the Editor.

Sir,- Reading today's issue of "The West Australian" I noted the remarks of Mr. E. C. Mitchell with reference to Mr. J. E. Hammond's statement that it was a pity that the late Mr. Francis Fraser Armstrong, the first Chief Protector of Aborigines, had not left a vocabulary of the Perth aboriginal dialect. "Mr. Mitchell is quite right in stating that one had been left by him, it now being in the possession of his grand-daughter, Mrs. J. Wells, of Mundaring. He is wrong in assuming "the book had been removed by some unknown person. The facts are that the late Mr. Adam William Armstrong, of East Fremantle (the Mr. William Armstrong referred to by Mr. Mitchell), son of Mr. Francis Fraser Armstrong, gave the book to his daughter some years before he died, and it was in Sydney some time before and after his death. She in turn gave it to her elder sister (Mrs. Wells) about five years ago. I have been given to understand it was always Mr. Armstrong's wish that it should not leave the family. I would be pleased at any time to give extracts from the book to anyone interested. Yours, etc., J. WELLS. Mundaring, April 6.

More About Mary Ann Mews:

Arrival: 14-May-1830 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Rockingham"

Notes for Mary Ann Mews:

***The Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950) Tuesday 27 April 1886 p 3 Article***

*Another of the few remaining old identities-those who arrived here in the early thirties- has passed over to the great majority, in the person of Mrs. F. F. Armstrong, who, at an advanced age, and after a long and weary sickness following an affection of the liver, succumbed at an early hour this morning. Deceased was a younger daughter of the late Mr. Thomas Mews, who arrived here in the ship Rockingham, in the year 1830.*

Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews had the following children:

8.
  - i. ELIZABETH MARY ANN<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born about 1840. She died on 30-Apr-1871 in Western Australia, Australia. She married Emmanuel J. Barnett about 1862 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>60</sup>.
  - ii. ANNE AMELIA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born about 1842 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>64</sup>. She married James Turner on 28-Jun-1864 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.
  - iii. CHRISTIANA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born about 1843 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>75</sup>.
  - iv. FRANCES MARGARET ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born about 1845 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>81</sup>.
9.
  - v. FRANCIS GOW ARMSTRONG<sup>86</sup> (son of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born about 1847 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>86, 92</sup>. He died on 28-Jun-1932 in Geraldton, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>86</sup>. He married (1) MARY ANNE BURGESS on 28-Jan-1872 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>96</sup>. She was born about 1852<sup>98</sup>. She died in 1893 in Footscray, Victoria, Australia<sup>98</sup>. He married (2) ANNIE PATIENCE about 1896 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia<sup>100</sup>. She was born in 1863 in Greenough, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>105</sup>. She died on 29-Jan-1947 in Geraldton, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>105</sup>.





---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

10. vi. JESSIE AUGUSTA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born on 25-Feb-1849 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>109</sup>. She died on 21-Jan-1928 in West Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married (1) HENRY "HARRY" PEARCE about 1870 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>113</sup>. He was born about 1846. He died on 24-Nov-1900 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia (172 Pier St.). She married (2) ARTHUR SPENCER about 1907 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>116</sup>.
- 
11. vii. ADAM WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (son of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born about 1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>118</sup>. He died on 14-Jan-1915 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married (1) MARGARET CATHERINE BRENNAN in 1876 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (WA BDM 4161/1876 rr). She was born about 1858 ((From Death Registration age)). She died in 1892 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (WA BDM 368/1892 rr). He married (2) MARY JANE CASS (daughter of John Cass) about 1892 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>120</sup>. She was born about 1863 in Adelaide, South Australia, Australia<sup>123</sup>. She died on 03-Jan-1926 in East Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.
- viii. SARAH SUSANNAH WELLS ARMSTRONG<sup>125</sup> (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born on 21-Jun-1854 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>126</sup>. She died on 20-Jun-1928 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She married James Glogue Aitchison about 1872 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>127</sup>. He was born about 1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>128</sup>. He died on 09-Jun-1908 in Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for James Glogue Aitchison:

***The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Wednesday 9 June 1909 p 1 Family Notices***

*AITCHISON.-In loving memory of our dear father, James Glogue, who died suddenly on June 9, 1908. At rest. Inserted by his loving daughter and son-in-law, L. and H. V. Sampson.*

12. ix. THOMAS POPE ARMSTRONG<sup>129-132</sup> (son of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born on 05-Apr-1856 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>129, 133</sup>. He died on 07-Jul-1928 in Melbourne City, Victoria, Australia<sup>129-130</sup>. He married Agnes Christina Lewer (daughter of Robert Copland Lewer and Jane Jean Ann Campbell) on 10-Jul-1875 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>131, 134-135</sup>. She was born about 1855 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>136</sup>. She died on 30-Sep-1944 in Leederville, Vincent City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>136</sup>.
- 
13. x. NATHANIEL MEWS ARMSTRONG<sup>137</sup> (son of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born on 09-Apr-1858. He died on 26-Oct-1925. He married Ada Hartley about 1893 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>137-139</sup>.
- xi. GEORGIANA EUDORA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born about 1860 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>141</sup>. She died on 30-Oct-1929 in East Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married Charles Spencer about 1889 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>143</sup>. He was born about 1845. He died on 26-Jun-1929 in East Perth, Western Australia, Australia.
- 
14. xii. ALETHIA EDWINA MERCY ARMSTRONG<sup>151-154</sup> (daughter of Francis Fraser Armstrong and Mary Ann Mews) was born on 27-Nov-1862 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>155</sup>. She died on 31-Jan-1908 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

married John Joseph O'Connell about 1883 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>154, 156-157</sup>. He was born on 01-Jan-1858 in London, England. He died about 1896.

3.



**GEORGE DRUMMOND<sup>2</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>6-7</sup> was born on 23-Aug-1815 in Minshull, Cheshire, England<sup>6</sup>. He died on 25-Nov-1886 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married Mary Ann Kenton (daughter of James Kenton) about 1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>7-9</sup>. She was born about 1821. She died on 31-Mar-1861 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>10</sup>.

More About George Drummond Armstrong:

Arrival: 18-Jul-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Gilmore"

Notes for George Drummond Armstrong:

Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954), Saturday 4 December 1886, page 20  
DEATH.

ARMSTRONG.-At Fremantle, on November 25, George ARMSTRONG, Passenger to Western Australia, per ship Gilmore, in the year 1829. Aged 70 years.

More About Mary Ann Kenton:

Arrival: 05-Aug-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Calista"

Notes for Mary Ann Kenton:

***Perth Gazette and Independent Journal of Politics and News (WA : 1848 - 1864), Friday 5 April 1861, page 2***  
***DIED.***

*At Fremantle, on the 31st March, MARY ANN, the beloved wife of George Armstrong, deeply regretted by her friends.*

George Drummond Armstrong and Mary Ann Kenton had the following children:

15. i. JESSIE ALICE<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of George Drummond Armstrong and Mary Ann Kenton) was born on 07-Jun-1853 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>33</sup>. She died on 24-Nov-1932 in Swanbourne, Western Australia, Australia<sup>34</sup>. She married James Glyde Pearse (son of William Silas Pearse and Susannah Hallett Glyde) on 23-Feb-1876 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>35</sup>. He was born on 09-May-1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>53</sup>. He died on 27-Dec-1920 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>54</sup>.
- ii. GEORGE WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (son of George Drummond Armstrong and Mary Ann Kenton) was born about 1855 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>62</sup>. He died on 08-Aug-1856 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>63</sup>.

Notes for George William Armstrong:

Inquirer and Commercial News (Perth, WA : 1855 - 1901), Wednesday 13 August 1856, page 2

DIED. At Fremantle, on the 8th instant, aged 16 months, George William, only son of George Armstrong.

- iii. JOHN FRANCIS ARMSTRONG<sup>69</sup> (son of George Drummond Armstrong and Mary Ann Kenton) was born on 24-Mar-1857<sup>69, 72</sup>. He died on 24-Oct-1925 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>69, 73</sup>.

More About John Francis Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 24-Oct-1925 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>69</sup>

Notes for John Francis Armstrong:



---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 26 October 1925, page 1  
BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

ARMSTRONG.- On October 24, 1925, at Fremantle, John Francis (son of the late George Drummond Armstrong, who arrived in Western Australia by the ship Gilmore in 1829, and brother of Mrs. J. Pearse, Bindaring-parade, Cottesloe; aged 68 years. Privately interred in the Fremantle Cemetery.

- iv. MARY MATILDA ARMSTRONG (daughter of George Drummond Armstrong and Mary Ann Kenton) was born about 1859 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>76</sup>. She married Joseph England about 1890 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>80</sup>.

4. **JOHN GOW<sup>2</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>11-12</sup> was born on 30-Jan-1818 in Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth, Cardigan, Wales<sup>11</sup>. He died on 22-Mar-1853 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married Eleanor Kenton (daughter of James Kenton) on 25-Jun-1850 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia<sup>13</sup>. She was born about 1822 in Newington St Mary, England. She died on 03-Jun-1875 in Melbourne, Victoria, Australia<sup>14</sup>.

More About John Gow Armstrong:

Arrival: 18-Jul-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Gilmore"

Notes for John Gow Armstrong:

***Inquirer (Perth, WA : 1840 - 1855), Friday 25 March 1853, page 2***

*Died. On the 22nd instant, at Fremantle, universally respected, John Gow, third son of Adam Armstrong Esq., of the Murray River, aged 35 years.*

More About Eleanor Kenton:

Burial: Victoria, Australia<sup>14</sup>

Arrival: 05-Aug-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Calista"

Notes for Eleanor Kenton:

Argus (Melbourne, Vic. : 1848 - 1957), Friday 4 June 1875, page 1

ROSSER.-On the 3rd inst., at No. 84 Cecil-street, Emerald-hill, Eleanor, the beloved wife of Mr. Alfred Rosser, in the 52nd year of her age.

Argus (Melbourne, Vic. : 1848 - 1957), Saturday 5 June 1875, page 12

THE Funeral of the late beloved wife of Mr. ALFRED ROSSER will move from his residence, 84 Cecil-street, Emerald Hill, THIS DAY, at 2.0 clock JOSEPH HILL, undertaker, Emerald Hill

Relationship Notes for John Gow Armstrong and Eleanor Kenton:

***Inquirer (Perth, WA : 1840 - 1855), Wednesday 3 July 1850, page 2***

*Married. On the 25th of June, at Pinjarrah Church, by the Rev. R. Postlethwaite, John Gow, third son of Mr. A Armstrong, of Ravenswood, to Eleanor, second daughter of the late Mr. James Kenton, of Perth*

John Gow Armstrong and Eleanor Kenton had the following children:

- i. GEORGE WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG<sup>30-31</sup> (son of John Gow Armstrong and Eleanor Kenton) was born on 31-Mar-1851 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>30, 32</sup>. He died on 29-Sep-1862<sup>31</sup>.

More About George William Armstrong:

Burial: Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>31</sup>

- ii. ELLEN MARGARET ARMSTRONG<sup>49-51</sup> (daughter of John Gow Armstrong and Eleanor Kenton) was born on 14-Aug-1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>52</sup>. She died on 03-Feb-1927 in Armadale, Victoria, Australia<sup>50-51</sup>. She married John Booth on 13-Dec-1882 in Melbourne, Victoria, Australia<sup>49, 58-59</sup>. He was born about 1842. He died on 11-Mar-1915 in St Kilda, Victoria, Australia<sup>61</sup>.

More About Ellen Margaret Armstrong:

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

Burial: Victoria, Australia<sup>51</sup>

Notes for Ellen Margaret Armstrong:

Age (Melbourne, Vic. : 1854 - 1954), Wednesday 20 December 1882, page 1  
MARRIAGES.

BOOTH-ARMSTRONG.-On the 13th December, at St. Paul's, Melbourne, by the Rev. W. P. Pearce, John Booth, Commercial Bank, Geelong, to Nellie Armstrong, stepdaughter of Alfred Rosser, Albert Park, Melbourne.

Table Talk (Melbourne, Vic. : 1885 - 1939), Saturday 8 December 1894, page 20  
Garden Fete at "Caenwood."

The garden fete held at "Caenwood," Tennyson street, St. Kilda, on Saturday afternoon and evening, December 1, in aid of the funds of Holy Trinity Church, Balaclava, proved a great success. Mrs. Booth had kindly given the use of her grounds at "Caenwood" for the fete, and the popularity in which those garden entertainments are held, accounts in some measure for the success achieved on this occasion. Dr. Torrance, the incumbent of Trinity Church, had worked very hard for the entertainment, in conjunction with a large committee of ladies and gentlemen. A large marquee, where refreshments were sold, occupied the centre of the lawn, and in this business was carried on briskly. It was managed by Mrs. Booth, Mrs. Russell Brown, Mrs. Goodall, assisted by the Misses Greig, Cushing, Keogh and Blyth. The main feature of the decorations consisted of a natural flower-bed, occupying the centre part of the marquee. In the evening fairy lights were scattered over the lovely plot, and formed a most attractive centre-piece. The produce stall was in charge of Mrs. Harricks, Mrs. Larking, Mrs. Cushing and Mrs. Walpole, who also did a thriving trade, with their splendid stock of goods. The fancy stall, which contained a great quantity of very fine articles of ware, and a variety of needle work, was in charge of Mrs. Torrance. The confectionery was presided over by Mrs. Richards. The stock of "sweets" was very artistically arranged and displayed the most tempting sweets to the greatest advantage. The pretty flower stall was in the hands of Mrs. Sparrow and Miss Knox. There were also numerous side-shows, such as Punch and Judy, performing dogs, a merry-go-round, and not the least enjoyable, May-pole dancing in a sheltered part of the lawn. At six o'clock Mrs. Booth gave "high tea" in the marquee. Later on the grounds were illuminated with coloured lamps and Chinese lanterns, and a very lovely effect was obtained. All the side-shows continued to attract, and the Pastoral Tableaux formed a most pleasant item on the programme of amusements. The principals in the tableaux were Miss Jerrard, Mr. Parsons and Mr. Claxton. The performance of the Balaclava Athletic Club was also very interesting, and went towards making the fete one of the most enjoyable that has been given this season.

Argus (Melbourne, Vic. : 1848 - 1957), Saturday 5 February 1927, page 17  
DEATHS.

BOOTH.-On the 3rd February, at Whyemtah, 41 Kooyong road, Armadale, Ellen Margaret (Nellie), relict of the late John Booth. (Interred privately 4th February, 1927.)

More About John Booth:

Burial: 13-Mar-1915 in Brighton Cemetery, Brighton, Victoria, Australia

Notes for John Booth:

Argus (Melbourne, Vic. : 1848 - 1957), Saturday 13 March 1915, page 13  
BOOTH.-On the 11th March, at "Caenwood," Tennyson street, St Kilda, John Booth, aged 73 years.

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

### FUNERAL NOTICES.

BOOTH-The Friends of the late Mr. JOHN BOOTH are informed that his remains will be interred in the Brighton Cemetery. The funeral is appointed to move from his late residence, "Caenwood," Tennyson street, St. Kilda, THIS DAY (Saturday, March 13), at 11 a.m. o'clock. APPS and SONS, Undertaker., St. Kilda., 'Phone 71 Wind. Ex.

63-69 Tennyson Street  
ELWOOD

#### History

The site on the south-west corner of John and Tennyson Street was formerly occupied by Caenwood, one of Elwood's last surviving mansion estates. Occupied by John Booth from the mid-1890s, the mansion was converted into a guest house after his widow's death in 1943, but otherwise retained a notably substantial curtilage. The vast Tennyson Street frontage was finally subdivided in the late 1950s, creating four large allotments. The first (now No 63) was gazetted in November 1959, followed by three others (Nos 65-69) in July 1960. These developed quickly, with new flats appearing in the Sands & McDougall Directory for 1961. The block at No 63, the first to be completed, was listed in the directory with three occupants, while the remaining three blocks were listed simply as 'flats'. The following year, however, the directory listed the names of four residents at No 63, and six residents each at Nos 65, 67 and 69. Of some interest is the fact that exactly half of the 22 tenants listed at that time were married (or widowed) women. The Caenwood mansion, meanwhile, remained on a reduced (but still generous) allotment at the rear of the new flats, now with its principal frontage to John Street. It was finally demolished in 1966 and the grounds carved up to form Grieg Court - Elwood's only 1960s subdivision. The original stables were initially retained on Lot 4 (No 6), but were subsequently demolished during the 1970s for a large block of flats.

5. **LAURA POWELL<sup>2</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>15-17</sup> was born on 16-Jul-1819 in Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth, Cardigan, Wales<sup>17</sup>. She died on 14-Mar-1901 in Seabright, Victoria, Ontario, Canada. She married Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery (son of Rev Alexander Johnston Montgomery and Margaret Jonnston) on 23-Oct-1844 in Inyanup, Western Australia, Australia<sup>18</sup>. He was born on 14-Mar-1815 in Beaulieu, County Louth, Ireland<sup>19-21</sup>. He died on 13-Apr-1904 in Victoria, Ontario, Canada<sup>19</sup>.

More About Laura Powell Armstrong:

Arrival: 18-Jul-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Gilmore"

Notes for Laura Powell Armstrong:

***Inquirer (Perth, WA : 1840 - 1855) Wednesday 23 October 1844 p 2 Family Notices***  
***Married.- On the 10th instant, at Pinjarra, by the Rev G. King, Thomas T. Montgomery, Esq., second son of the Rev. A. J. Montgomery, of Beaulieu, County Louth, Ireland, to Louisa Powel, only daughter of Adam Armstrong, Esq., of Ravenswood, Murray.***

More About Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery:

Burial: Rama, Simcoe County, Ontario, Canada<sup>101</sup>

Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery and Laura Powell Armstrong had the following children:

16. i. **ALEXANDER TITCHBOURNE<sup>3</sup> MONTGOMERY<sup>37-47</sup>** (son of Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery and Laura Powell Armstrong) was born on 08-Jul-1845 in Dandalup, Western Australia, Australia<sup>38, 40-41, 47</sup>. He died on 19-Apr-1928 in Sunnynook, Alberta, Canada<sup>39</sup>. He married Agnes Maria Harrison in 1869 in Ontario, Canada. She was born on 11-Apr-1848 in Ontario, Canada<sup>56-57</sup>. She died in 1925 in Hanna,

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

- Alberta, Canada.
- ii. RICHARD CHRISTOPHER TIPPING MONTGOMERY (TBC) (son of Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery and Laura Powell Armstrong) was born on 07-Mar-1847 in Beaulieu, Louth, Ireland. He died on 10-Jun-1930 in Orillia, Simcoe, Ontario, Canada.
  - iii. ROBERT WILLOUGHBY MONTGOMERY (TBC) (son of Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery and Laura Powell Armstrong) was born on 20-Apr-1848 in Louth, Ireland. He died on 02-Feb-1922 in Minnedosa, Manitoba, Canada.
  - iv. THOMAS TITCHBOURNE MONTGOMERY (TBC) (son of Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery and Laura Powell Armstrong) was born on 07-Jul-1851 in Whitby, Ontario, Canada. He died on 25-Jul-1929 in York, Ontario, Canada.
  - v. JOHN MARCH MONTGOMERY (TBC) (son of Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery and Laura Powell Armstrong) was born on 07-Mar-1854 in Whitby, Ontario, Canada. He died on 05-Apr-1857 in Whitby, Ontario, Canada.
  - vi. MARGARET JANE MONTGOMERY (TBC) (daughter of Thomas Titchbourne Johnston Montgomery and Laura Powell Armstrong) was born on 05-Oct-1855 in Whitby, Ontario, Canada. She died on 14-Sep-1934 in Ontario, Canada.
6. **ADAM FRANCIS<sup>2</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>22-24</sup> was born on 03-Sep-1821 in Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth, Cardigan, Wales, United Kingdom<sup>23</sup>. He died on 30-Nov-1902 in Dale St, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>23</sup>. He married Louisa Jones (daughter of Richard Jones and Louisa Goldsmith) on 22-Feb-1849 in St George's Cathedral, Perth, WA, Australia<sup>22, 25-26</sup>. She was born on 21-May-1823 in Shadwell, Middlesex, England<sup>27</sup>. She died on 24-May-1891 in Green Park, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>27</sup>.

More About Adam Francis Armstrong:

Burial: 01-Dec-1902 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia;

Congregational, BA-0361, KB00025817<sup>23, 29</sup>

Arrival: 18-Jul-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Gilmore"

Notes for Adam Francis Armstrong:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Saturday 23 May 1885, page 3**

**A SERVICEABLE PLOUGH.**

*At Rockingham, on the farm of .Mr. Adam Armstrong few days ago we had an opportunity of witnessing at work a ' notion,' in the shape of a plough, known as the Ladow pulverising harrow. The plot of ground upon which the implement was at work at the time of our visit contained various soils ranging from the heavy swamp to that of the thick loam and sand. The plough, which in some respects is a very neat piece of machinery, appeared to be highly adapted from each description of soil it passed over as with one man and two horses, it turned up in a few hours five acres of ground, which, with the old-fashioned plough, could not have been done under as many days. The Ladow pulverising barrow is a plough of peculiar shape, its entire feature being twelve steel discs, the shape of plates, revolving upon an axle, and which are pressed into the ground by the driver's weight, and so regulated by him according to the condition and quality of the soil. In a Colony such as this, where skilled farming labour is such an important item to our agriculturalists, the Ladow pulverising harrow plough is to be commended to the consideration of all who may be engaged in farming pursuits. Messrs. J. and W. Bateman, of Fremnntle are the Agents for these useful implements, the value of which have only to be made known to be appreciated by all classes of the farming community.*

**The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879-1954) Monday 1 December 1902**

*ARMSTRONG.-The friends of the late Mr. Adam Armstrong, late of Rockingham, are respectfully invited to follow his remains to the place of interment, the Congregational portion of the Old Fremantle Cemetery. The funeral is appointed to leave his late residence, Dale-street, North Shore, North Fremantle, at 4 o'clock THIS (Monday) AFTERNOON. A. E. DAVIES, Undertaker, Market-street, Fremantle.*

More About Louisa Jones:

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

Burial: Aft. 24-May-1891 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia;

Congregational, BA-0361, KB00025816<sup>27, 159</sup>

Arrival: 15-Oct-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Lotus"

Notes for Louisa Jones:

***The Inquirer and Commercial News (Perth, WA : 1855 - 1901) Wednesday 14 June 1871 p 2 Family Notices***

*ARMSTRONG.-At Green Park, near Fremantle, on the 24th May, 1871, Louisa, the beloved wife of Mr. Adam Armstrong, and eldest daughter of Mr. R. Jones, of Southampton, Blackwood River ; aged 47.*

Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones had the following children:

- i. MARGARET LOUISA<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG<sup>36</sup> (daughter of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 20-Dec-1849 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>36</sup>. She died on 28-Apr-1921 in East Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Margaret Louisa Armstrong:





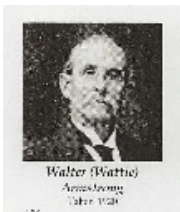
***The Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950) Friday 29 April 1921 p 6 Article***

***DEATH OF AN OLD RESIDENT OF FREMANTLE.***

*The oldest surviving representative of the Armstrong family, the original members of which arrived at Fremantle by the ship Gilmore, in the year 1829, passed peacefully away at East Fremantle yesterday morning, in her 72nd year. The deceased lady, Miss Margaret Louisa Armstrong, was a daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Adam Armstrong, and owing to the death of her mother in the year 1873, she undertook the responsibilities incidental to the upbringing of a large family of brothers and sisters, among whom are Mrs. John Bateman, of East Fremantle, Mrs. Horace Stirling, of South Perth, and Mrs. F. W. Koeppe, of Mt. Lawley. Throughout her long and useful life, Miss Armstrong resided at or near Fremantle. The head of the Armstrong family, Captain Adam, was a Waterloo veteran. Arriving at Fremantle with five sons and one daughter, the little band of pioneers founded a home at Dalkeith, near Nedlands, ultimately settling at Ravenswood, near Pinjarrah, where Captain Armstrong's remains were laid to rest during the middle sixties. The large colored glass window that formed a striking feature of old St. George's Cathedral, was the handiwork of Miss Armstrong's maternal grandfather, the late Mr. Richard Jones, who arrived at Fremantle by the ship Lotus in the year 1829. Mr. Jones was Perth's first glazier and sign-writer, and inscribed, with letters of gold, upon each side of the variegated window, the Lord's Prayer, the Ten Commandments and the Apostles' Creed. The Jones family pioneered the Wanneroo and Blackwood districts, in the latter of which the brothers Richard and William, aided by their sister, Mrs. M'Hard, settled during the fifties, and established the well-known Southampton Estate. Up to the last, Miss Armstrong led a life of unselfish industry, helpful and cheerful to all around her and by her devotion to duty and high sense of honor, she has left a large circle of friends in all portions of the State to treasure her memory.*



## Generation 2 (cont.)

17. ii. MARY ARMSTRONG<sup>65-68</sup> (daughter of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 11-Sep-1851 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>70-71</sup>. She died on 03-Oct-1941 in East Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She married John Wesley Bateman (son of John Wesley Bateman and Rachel White) on 16-May-1878 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>74</sup>. He was born on 23-Jan-1851 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>77</sup>. He died on 17-May-1907 in North Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>78-79</sup>. 
18. iii. LINDSAY RICHARD ARMSTRONG<sup>82-85</sup> (son of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 08-Aug-1852 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 15-Jan-1921 in Greenbushes, Western Australia, Australia. He married Agnes Kate McHard (daughter of Thomas McHard and Mary Ann Jones) in 1881 in Bridgetown, Western Australia, Australia<sup>83, 93</sup>. She was born on 26-Oct-1861 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 13-Mar-1942 in Leederville, Perth, Western Australia, Australia. 
19. iv. DOUGLAS ADAM ARMSTRONG<sup>102-104</sup> (son of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 21-Sep-1855 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 03-Apr-1939 in Busselton, Western Australia, Australia. He married Elizabeth Mary Higgins (daughter of John Higgins and Catherine Mary Fanning) in 1884 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>102, 106</sup>. She was born about 1855 in Bolgart, Western Australia, Australia<sup>107-108</sup>. She died on 15-Oct-1902 in Busselton, Western Australia, Australia. 
20. v. MARIA ELIZABETH ARMSTRONG<sup>110-111</sup> (daughter of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 20-Dec-1857 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 05-Dec-1925 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>111</sup>. She married Horace George Stirling (son of Edmund John Stirling and Ethel Read) on 16-Jun-1881 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>112</sup>. He was born on 21-Aug-1855 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 24-Jun-1927 in Adelaide, South Australia, Australia. 
- vi. WALTER JOHN ARMSTRONG (son of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 20-Oct-1859 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 20-Sep-1944 in Fremantle Hospital, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married Beatrice White (daughter of John White and Hannah Catherine Watts) about 1893 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia<sup>119</sup>. She was born about 1874 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia<sup>121</sup>. She died on 11-Sep-1941 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>122</sup>. 

Notes for Walter John Armstrong:

***The Inquirer and Commercial News (Perth, WA : 1855 - 1901)***  
***Saturday 14 January 1893 p 7 Advertising***  
***DISSOLUTION OF PARTNERSHIP.***

*Notice is Hereby Given that the Partnership which has for some time past been carried on by Walte John Armstrong and Andrew James Armstrong, under the firm of W. & A. ARMSTRONG at Clarence, in the colony of Western Australia, in the business of Farmers, was this day dissolved by mutual coasent, as witnessed our hands, this 14th day of January, 1893. Signed by the said Walter John Armstrong and Andrew James Armstrong,*



---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

*in the presence of A. Bowman Kidson, Solicitor, Fremantle.*

### **The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Friday 22 September 1944 p 1 Family Notices**

ARMSTRONG. --On September 20, 1944, at Fremantle, Walter John Armstrong, of 2 Bay-road, North Premantle, and formerty of the Ten-Mile Well, Rockingham; husband of the late Beatrice Armstrong, and dearly loved father of Louisa (Mrs N. Parkinson, Moora), Jack, Kathleen (Mrs F. White), Bert, Percy, (Kalannie), Nellie (Mrs P. Stratton), Gladys (Mrs J. Ormerod), Myrtle (Mrs A. McDougall), Norman, Jessie (Mrs B Mathews), Alexandra (Mrs J. Ingram). and fond grandfather of 30 grandchildren: aged 84 years 11 months.

ARMSTRONG. --On September 20, at Fremantle, Walter John, late of 10-Mile Well, Rockingham. dearly beloved father, of Bert, fond father-in-law of Doris loving grandpa of Bert and Fred (twin grandsons); aged 85 years. Peacefully sleeping.

ARMSTRONG. --On September 20, 1944, Walter John, passed away suddenly at Fremnte; loving father of Kathleen and father-in-law of Frank White; loving grandpa of Doris, Robert and Keith. Sleeping peacefully.

ARMSTRONG. --On September 20, at Fremantle, Walter John, late 10-Mile Well, Rockingham, dearly beloved father of Allie; fond father-in-law of Jim (AIF, NT); loving Grandpa of Neil, Pam and Glen; aged 85 years. Peacefully sleeping.

ARMSTRONG. --On September 20, at Fremantle, Walter John, late 10-Mile Well, Rockingham; dearly beloved father of Nellie; fond father-in-law of Paul loving Grandpa of Valma, Patsy and Peter (deceased); aged 85 years. Peacefully sleeping.

ARMSTRONG. --Oh September 20, at Fremantle, Walter John, late 10-Mile Well Rockingham; dearly beloved father of Jessie. fond father-in-law of Syd aged 85 years. Peacefully sleeping.

ARMSTRONG (Walter John). --Of September 20, at Fremantle Hospital dearly beloved father of Myrtle, fond father-in-law of Alan, step-grandpa of Alex; aged 85 years. Sleep on father.

ARMSTRONG. --On September 20, at Premantle, Walter John, late 10-Mile Well, Rockingham; dearly beloved father of Gladys, fond father-in-law of Joe fond grandpa of Dick, Tom, Joy, Bill and Fay; aged 85 years. Peacefully sleeping.

### **The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Tuesday 26 September 1944 p 1 Family Notices**

ARMSTRONG. - In loving memory of our dear Uncle, Walter John, who passed away September 20. 1944. Inserted by Les and Minnie Armstrong and family. One of Nature's gentlemen.

Notes for Beatrice White:

### **The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Friday 12 September 1941 p 1 Family Notices**

ARMSTRONG. --On September 11, 1941 at Fremantle, Beatrice,

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

*dearly beloved wife of Walter John Armstrong, of 10 Mile Well. Rockingham-road, and loved mother of Louisa (Mrs. N. Parkinson). Jack, Kathleen (Mrs. F. White), Herbert, Percy, Nellie (Mrs. P. Stratton), Gladys (Mrs. J. Ormerod). Myrtle, Norman, Jessie and Allie (Mrs. J. Ingram), and fond mother-in-law of Ethel, Doris, Mary and Cecily; aged 67 years.*

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 15 September 1941, page 3**

*FUNERALS. The Late Mrs. W. J. Armstrong. A highly respected resident, Mrs. Beatrice Armstrong, wife of Mr. Walter John Armstrong, of Ten-Mile Well, Rockingham-road, died on Thursday last and the funeral took place on Friday afternoon, when her remains were interred in the Congregational portion of the Fremantle Cemetery. The Rev. Winston Jones conducted the service at the graveside. Mrs. Armstrong was born in the Canning district 67 years ago, and had resided in Rockingham for 48 years, and recently took over the Ten-Mile Well tearooms. Mrs. Armstrong was of kind and charitable disposition and was always ready to do what she could in the interests of others, being affectionately regarded by a wide circle of friends. She leaves a husband, seven daughters, four sons and 30 grandchildren to mourn their loss. The chief mourners were:-Mr. W. J. Armstrong, husband; Mesdames N. Parkinson, F. White, P. Stratton, J. Ormerod, and J. Ingram, and the Misses Myrtle and Jessie Armstrong, daughters; Messrs. Jack, Bertie, Percy and Norman, sons; Messrs. N. Parkinson, F. White, P. Stratton, J. Ormerod and J. Ingram, sons-in-law; Mesdames Jack, Bertie, Percy and Norman Armstrong, daughters-in-law; Messrs. F. F. Saw, C. Hicks, L. M. Armstrong, Ned Stirling, J. W. Bateman, and H. L. Saw, nephews; Mesdames A. M. Cowdell, L. M. Armstrong, C. Hicks, F. Saw, and Miss L. H. Saw, nieces; and Len Hicks. The pall-bearers were Messrs. G. Tonge, C. H. Brown, J. Willis, W. J. Carroll, N. G. Hudson and S. Matthews. Others present included Messrs. Joe Willis, F. C. Butcher, L. M. Riseley, T. Grubrich, Bert Hall, L. Nella, T. Gukrov; Mesdames M. Soss and C. H. Brown. Numerous floral tributes were placed on the grave and widespread expressions of sympathy have been extended to the bereaved relatives. The funeral arrangements were carried out by Arthur E. Davies and Company.*

- vii. ALFRED PEARSON ARMSTRONG (son of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 20-Oct-1859 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 24-Dec-1863 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.
- viii. UNNAMED ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 03-May-1862 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 03-May-1862 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.
- ix. UNNAMED ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 03-May-1862 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died in 1862 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.
- x. ALFRED JAMES ARMSTRONG (son of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born in 1865 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died in 1895.

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

21. xi. ANDREW JAMES ARMSTRONG<sup>140</sup> (son of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 22-Jan-1865 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 11-Feb-1939 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia. He married Susan Smirk (daughter of Thomas Smirk and Eliza Hymus) on 21-Sep-1892 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia<sup>142</sup>. She was born on 14-Oct-1870 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia<sup>144</sup>. She died on 12-Feb-1947 in Subiaco, Western Australia, Australia<sup>145</sup>.
- 
22. xii. EVELYN ELIZA ARMSTRONG<sup>146-150</sup> (daughter of Adam Francis Armstrong and Louisa Jones) was born on 26-Nov-1866 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>150</sup>. She died on 08-Aug-1932 in Dalwallinu, Western Australia, Australia<sup>148, 150</sup>. She married Frederick William Koeppe in 1896 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>146, 158</sup>. He was born about 1868. He died on 29-Mar-1932 in Dalwallinu, Western Australia, Australia.
- 
7. CHRISTOPHER<sup>2</sup> ARMSTRONG (Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born on 18-Apr-1823 in Aberystwyth, Cardiganshire, Wales. He died on 27-Aug-1897 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He married Maria Elizabeth Cooper (daughter of James Cooper and Elizabeth Wright) on 17-Apr-1848 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>28</sup>. She was born on 10-Dec-1832 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 29-Apr-1896 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Christopher Armstrong:

Burial: 29-Aug-1897 in Pinjarra Cemetery, Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia

Arrival: 18-Jul-1829 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Via "Gilmore"

Notes for Christopher Armstrong:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Saturday 28 August 1897, page 5**  
DEATH OF AN OLD COLONIST.

ONE OF THE EARLIEST SETTLERS ARRIVED HERE IN 1829.

News reached the city this morning of the death of Mr. CHRISTOPHER ARMSTRONG. at Ravenswood, near Pinjarrah. The deceased was one of the oldest colonists having arrived in Fremantle with his father and brothers in 1829, in the ship Gilmore. The funeral will take place tomorrow at Pinjarrah, where his father died many years ago.

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 31 August 1897, page 4**  
NEWS AND NOTES.

DEATH OF AN OLD COLONIST. - The funeral of the late Mr. Christopher Armstrong took place last Sunday at Pinjarrah, when a large number of the friends of the deceased followed his remains to the Church of England portion of the Pinjarrah Cemetery. The funeral service was read by the Rev. J. Allen. The chief mourners were Messrs. George and Scott Armstrong, sons of the deceased, with a large number of relatives. The pall-bearers were Messrs. A. R. and James Adam, Mr. G. P. Paterson, J.P., and Mr. H. Sutton, J.P., all of whom were old friends of the deceased. Mr Armstrong was a brother of the late Mr. F.F. Armstrong, and arrived in the colony in 1829 in the ship Gilmore. The funeral arrangements were carried by Mr. Donald J. Chipper. .

**Inquirer and Commercial News (Perth, WA : 1855 - 1901), Friday 3 September 1897, page 7**  
FUNERAL AT PINJARRAH.

The funeral of the late Mr. Christopher Armstrong took place last Sunday afternoon at Pinjarrah, when a large number of the deceased's friends followed his remains to the Church of England portion of the local cemetery. The funeral procession moved from his son-in-law's residence at Ravenswood. At the Church of England chapel the impressive funeral service was read by the Rev. Mr. J. Allen. The chief mourners were the deceased gentle man's two sons, George and Scott ; also Messrs. A. E. Thomas and W. Butcher, sons-in-law ; Joseph, Thomas, and James Cooper, brothers-in-law, J. F. Thomas, W. Themis, and L. Thomas, Theo. and Thomas Cooper, nephews. The pall-bearers were Messrs. A. R. and James Adam, Geo. P. Patterson, J.P., and H. Sutton. J.P., all of whom were old friends of the deceased. The deceased gentleman was a brother of the

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

*late F. F. Armstrong, and arrived in the colony in 1829 in the ship ' Gilmore.' The funeral arrangements were carried out by Mr. Donald J. Chipper, of Perth.*

More About Maria Elizabeth Cooper:

Burial: 01-May-1896 in Pinjarra Cemetery, Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia

Notes for Maria Elizabeth Cooper:

***The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Thursday 30 April 1896 p 4 Family Notices***  
*The Friends of the late Mrs. C. ARMSTRONG are respectfully invited to follow her remains to the place of interment, the Church of England Cemetery, Pinjarrah. The Funeral is appointed to leave her late residence, The Serpentine, S.W. Railway, at 11 o'clock TO-MORROW (Friday) MORNING. DONALD J. CHIPPER, Undertaker, Perth and Fremantle. Telephone No 137.*

Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper had the following children:

- i. CHRISTOPHER WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG (son of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born on 13-Sep-1850 in Murray River, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 29-Mar-1928 in Applecross, Western Australia, Australia. He married Eva A Higham about 1907 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>48</sup>. She was born before 1886. She died before 1928.

More About Christopher William Armstrong:

Burial: 30-Mar-1928 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Wesleyan, CA-0123A, KB00036751<sup>55</sup>

Notes for Christopher William Armstrong:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 30 March 1928, page 1 FUNERAL NOTICES.***

*ARMSTRONG. - The Friends of the late Christopher William Armstrong, late of Applecross, are respectfully invited to follow his remains to the place of interment, the Wesleyan Cemetery, Karrakatta. The Funeral is appointed to leave the Mortuary Chapel of Messrs. C. H. Smith and Co., 281 Newcastle-street, Perth, at 10.30 o'clock THIS (Friday) MORNING, per motor. Friends wishing to attend the Funeral, may proceed by the 10.40 o'clock train leaving Perth. C. H. SMITH and CO., Undertakers, 281 Newcastle-street, Perth. Tel- A1231. 175 Albany-road, Victoria Park. Tel.A3416.*

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 5 April 1928, page 1 DEATHS.***

*ARMSTRONG. - On Thursday, March 29, at his son's resident, Applecross, Christopher William, loving father of Clarrie (Como), Adam (Claremont), Chris and Ernie (Sydney), Louis (Applecross), Mrs. H. Foster (Adelaide); Mrs. H. Baker (Perth), Mrs. C. Thompson (Nedlands), Mrs. Kathleen Armstrong (Government Printing Office, Perth). Aged 78 years.*

- ii. JAMES WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (son of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born on 14-Jul-1852 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 15-Oct-1928 in Sussex, Western Australia, Australia.

More About James William Armstrong:

Burial: Margaret River Cemetery, Margaret River, Western Australia, Australia

- iii. ADAM JOSEPH ARMSTRONG (son of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born on 17-Jul-1854 in Murray River, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 21-Mar-1874 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.
- iv. CHARLES EDWARD ARMSTRONG (son of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth

---

### Generation 2 (cont.)

Cooper) was born on 20-Apr-1858 in Mandurah, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 17-Jul-1946 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Charles Edward Armstrong:

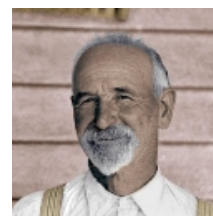
Burial: Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia

23. v. GEORGE ARMSTRONG<sup>87-91</sup> (son of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born on 29-Oct-1860 in Mandurah, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 10-Dec-1908 in Kelmscott, Western Australia, Australia<sup>90</sup>. He married (1) ALICE ELIZABETH SPENCER about 1901 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia<sup>87, 94-95</sup>. She was born about 1864 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia<sup>97</sup>. She died about 1936 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia<sup>99</sup>. He married (2) LOUISA VINCENT on 24-Oct-1884 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She was born on 14-Jul-1863 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 07-Jul-1900 in Western Australia, Australia.
- vi. MAITLAND ARMSTRONG (son of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born on 24-Dec-1862 in Mandurah, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 20-Feb-1889 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Maitland Armstrong:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Monday 25 February 1889, page 3**  
**DEATH. ARMSTRONG.-** At Perth, February 20, of heart disease and general debility, Maitland, the dearly-beloved seventh son of Christopher and Maria Armstrong, of the Serpentine ; aged 26 years.

24. vii. SCOTT ARMSTRONG<sup>114-115</sup> (son of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born on 10-Jul-1865 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 29-Oct-1948 in Gosnells, Western Australia, Australia. He married (1) EVANGELINE ELIZABETH TONKIN (daughter of Richard Tonkin and Mary Spencer) in 1887. She was born on 02-Sep-1874 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 20-May-1932 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He married (2) DOROTHY ELIZABETH SEBO (daughter of William Charles Sebo and Emily Charlotte White) about 1899 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>117</sup>. She was born on 19-May-1882 in Ballarat, Victoria, Australia. She died on 02-Mar-1956 in Gosnells, Western Australia, Australia.



- viii. JESSIE MARIA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born on 11-Oct-1867 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 03-Sep-1900 in Kelmscott, Western Australia, Australia.
- ix. AMY AUGUSTA AMELIA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Christopher Armstrong and Maria Elizabeth Cooper) was born about 1869 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia<sup>124</sup>.

---

### Generation 3

8. **ELIZABETH MARY ANN<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1840. She died on 30-Apr-1871 in Western Australia, Australia. She married Emmanuel J. Barnett about 1862 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>60</sup>.

Emmanuel J. Barnett and Elizabeth Mary Ann Armstrong had the following child:

- i. PHILLIS BARON<sup>4</sup> BARNETT (daughter of Emmanuel J. Barnett and Elizabeth Mary Ann Armstrong) was born on 24-Nov-1864 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

9.



**FRANCIS GOW<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>86</sup> was born about 1847 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>86, 92</sup>. He died on 28-Jun-1932 in Geraldton, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>86</sup>. He married (1) **MARY ANNE BURGESS** on 28-Jan-1872 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>96</sup>. She was born about 1852<sup>98</sup>. She died in 1893 in Footscray, Victoria, Australia<sup>98</sup>. He married (2) **ANNIE PATIENCE** about 1896 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia<sup>100</sup>. She was born in 1863 in Greenough, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>105</sup>. She died on 29-Jan-1947 in Geraldton, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>105</sup>.

More About Francis Gow Armstrong:

Burial: Geraldton, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>86</sup>

Relationship Notes for Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess:

***Inquirer and Commercial News (Perth, WA : 1855 - 1901), Wednesday 28 February 1872, page 2***

***MARRIAGES. ARMSTRONG- BURGESS.- At the Congregational Chapel, Fremantle, on Sunday, 28th ultimo, by the Rev. J. Johnston, Frances, eldest son of Mr. F. F. Armstrong, of Perth, to Mary Ann, second daughter of the late Mr. Henry Burgess.***

Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess had the following children:

- i. FRANCIS WILLIAM FRASER<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (son of Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess) was born about 1872 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.
- ii. ARTHUR ALBERT AUGUST ARMSTRONG (son of Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess) was born about 1877 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 01-Apr-1959 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia.
- iii. PHILIS ALETHIA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess) was born about 1879 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia.
- iv. LEWIS HORACE ARMSTRONG (son of Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess) was born about 1881 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia.
- v. LAVINIA LOUISE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess) was born about 1884 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 20-Apr-1944 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia. She married EDWARD HARRISON.

Notes for Lavinia Louise Armstrong:

***Geraldton Guardian and Express (WA : 1929 - 1947), Wednesday 3 May 1944, page 2***

***Births, Marriages and Deaths***

***DEATH***

***HARRISON-On April 29th 1944, at St. John of God Hospital, Geraldton, Levenia (Vena), beloved wife of Edward (Ned) and dearly loved mother of Frank, Onslow (Pat), Wil-lam (Bill) and Lionel. Peacefully Slepping. HARRISON.-On April 29th, 1944, at St. John of God Hospital, Geraldton, Levenia (Vena), loving daughter of the late Francis Gow and Mary Anne Armstrong, step-daughter of Mrs. Annie Armstrong, sister of William (deceased), Fred (deceased), Guss, Phyllis, Lon, Hilda, Florence (deceased), Arnold, Jess, Neil and Lilian. Rest after weariness.***

- vi. HILDA LAURA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Gow Armstrong and Mary Anne Burgess) was born about 1888 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Annie Patience:

Burial: Geraldton, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>105</sup>

Francis Gow Armstrong and Annie Patience had the following children:

- vii. FLORENCE ANNIE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Gow Armstrong and Annie Patience) was born about 1897 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia.



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

- viii. ARNOLD WALTER ARMSTRONG (son of Francis Gow Armstrong and Annie Patience) was born about 1900 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia.
- ix. NEIL GOW ARMSTRONG<sup>277</sup> (son of Francis Gow Armstrong and Annie Patience) was born about 1903 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia<sup>277-278</sup>. He died on 23-Sep-1980<sup>277</sup>.

More About Neil Gow Armstrong:

Burial: Geraldton, Greater Geraldton City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>277</sup>

- x. JESSIE GEORGINA ARMSTRONG (daughter of Francis Gow Armstrong and Annie Patience) was born about 1903 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia.

10.



**JESSIE AUGUSTA<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born on 25-Feb-1849 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>109</sup>. She died on 21-Jan-1928 in West Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married (1) **HENRY "HARRY" PEARCE** about 1870 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>113</sup>. He was born about 1846. He died on 24-Nov-1900 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia (172 Pier St.). She married (2) **ARTHUR SPENCER** about 1907 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>116</sup>.

More About Jessie Augusta Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 21-Jan-1928 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican, LA-0296, KB00036410<sup>160</sup>

Notes for Jessie Augusta Armstrong:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 26 January 1928, page 1**

#### DEATHS.

**SPENCER.** - On January 21, 1928, at St. John of God Hospital, Subiaco, Jessie Augusta, the beloved wife of Arthur Spencer, daughter of the late Francis Fraser and Mary Armstrong, sister of F. G. Armstrong, Greenough, and Mrs. Charles Spencer (of Perth), devoted mother of Mrs. Lu Armstrong (P.O., South Fremantle), and beloved grandma of Frank (Harvey), Cecil (deceased), Jessie, Lorna, Len, and Charlie, aged 78 years and 11 months. At rest.

**SPENCER.** - At St. John of God Hospital, Jessie Augusta, the beloved wife of Arthur (Archie) Spencer. Sadly missed.

**SPENCER.** - On January 21, at St. John of God Hospital, of pneumonia, Jessie Augusta, the loving mother of Mrs. H. A. McDonald, Salisbury-avenue, South Perth, and dearly loved grandma of Harry, Laura, Victor, and Frances. Peace, perfect peace.

**SPENCER.** - On January 21, at St. John of God Hospital, of pneumonia, Jessie Augusta, the loving mother of Frank Pearce, of 1a Longroyd-street, Mt. Lawley, and loved grandmother of Jessie, Netor, Shirley and Frankie. Beloved by all.

**SPENCER.** - On January 21, at St. John of God Hospital, of pneumonia, Jessie Augusta, the loving mother of Harry Pearce, of 10 Knebsworth-avenue, Perth, and loved grandmother of Frank and Greta. Life's work nobly done.

#### **Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Monday 6 February 1928, page 3** **OBITUARY**

**LATE MRS. J. A. SPENCER.** The funeral of another old Western Australian in the person of the late Mrs. Jessie Augusta Spencer, wife of Arthur Spencer, of 37 Cleaver-street, West Perth, took place on Monday, January 30, at the Anglican portion of the Karrakatta Cemetery in the presence of a large assemblage of relatives and friends. The deceased, aged 78 years 11 months, born in this State, was a daughter of the late Mr. Francis Fraser Armstrong (who for many years held the position of native interpreter), was twice married, and leaves a grown-up family of four daughters and two sons by the first marriage, to survive her, also a number of grandchildren. The cortege moved from her late residence, Cleaver-street, West Perth, and proceeded by road to the place of

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*interment, the Anglican Cemetery, Karrakatta, where the remains were laid to rest. The Rev. Canon E. S. Clairs conducted the burial service. The chief mourners were: Mr. A. Spencer (husband), Messrs. H. J. W. and F. F. Pearce (sons), Mesdames Theo. Archdeacon, Aubrey Bell; L. Armstrong and H. A. McDonald (daughters), Messrs. T. Archdeacon, J. W. Diver, A. Bell, L. Armstrong, H. A. McDonald (sons-in-law), Mesdames H. J. W. Pearce (daughters-in-law), T. E. and A. H. Diver, F. and E. Archdeacon, and F. Pearce (grandsons), the Misses L. Diver, T. Little, D. I. and H. Arch-deacon, D. and J. Bell, G. and J. Pearce, J. McDonald (granddaughters), Mrs. Chas. Spencer (sister), Mr. Chas. Spencer (brother-in-law), the Misses E. and V. Spencer (nieces). The pall-bearers were: Messrs. C. Cogan, T. McDonald, E. J. Still, P. B. Healy, D. Donald-Dunstan and A. N. Carter. Among those present were Mr. Randell, Mrs. J. Still, Mr. and Mrs. F. Turner, Mrs. Davis, Mrs. A. Thorpe, Mrs. Mews, Mr. and Mrs. Stockwell, Mr. Axford, Mr. James, Mr. W. Harvey, Mrs. I. Carpenter, Mr. Tom Coultas, Mrs. E. Cohen and Sid, Mr. Mace, Wal. Lang-don, and many others. Wreaths were sent by E. T. and D. McC. and B. S. Spencer, of P.W.D. Department, Phil and family, Ida Carpenter, Georgie and Charlie, Harry and family, Muriel and Don, Frank and family, Charlie and Netta, Albert and Vin Spencer, Mildred and Audrey, Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Macdonald, Kitty, Aubrey and Harvey, Jessie, Lou and children, Mr. children. Lil and Theo and family, Mar-tha and Edwin, Frank and Louie at and Mrs. R. G. Durston, P. B. Healy, Wal. Langdon, Ivy and Thelma, Swaney and family, Mr. and Mrs. Stockwell, Molly and Cliff, Mr. and Mrs. Axford. Mr. and Mrs. James and family, Mr. and Miss A. Harvey, Mrs. Garrett, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Coultas, Mrs. E. Cohen and Sid, Endora and Violet, Mr. and Mrs. Mall, Mr. and Mrs. Mace. The funeral arrangements were car-ried out by Messrs. C. H. Smith and Co.*

#### ***The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Friday 24 January 1930 p 1 Family Notices***

*SPENCER. - In loving memory of our dear mother and grandmother, Jessie Augusta Spencer, who passed away on January 21, 1928; aged 78 years 11 months. So dearly loved by all who knew her, Always in our memory, dear mother. Inserted by her loving son, Frank, and daughter Ettie, and grandchildren Jessie, Nita, Shirley and Frankie.*

More About Henry "Harry" Pearce:

Burial: Aft. 24-Nov-1900 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia;  
Wesleyan, AA-0010, KB00000739<sup>279</sup>

Notes for Henry "Harry" Pearce:

#### ***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 1 December 1900, page 4***

*PEARCE.-On the 24th ult., at his residence, 172 Pier-street, Perth, Harry, the beloved husband of Jessie Augusta Pearce, and son-in-law of the late Fra. Fras. Armstrong, after many years suffering, aged 54 years.*

Henry "Harry" Pearce and Jessie Augusta Armstrong had the following children:

- i. CHARLOTTE ELLA<sup>4</sup> PEARCE (daughter of Henry "Harry" Pearce and Jessie Augusta Armstrong) was born about 1870 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 13-Aug-1908 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married Joseph William Diver about 1892 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>181</sup>.

Notes for Charlotte Ella Pearce:

#### ***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 17 August 1908, page 2***

*FUNERALS. The funeral of the late Mrs. Charlotte Ella Diver, wife of Mr. J. W. Diver, took place on Saturday afternoon and was attended by a very large circle of relatives and friends, amongst whom were Messrs. E. Needham, of the Federal Senate, J. Mother and F. F. Wilson, representing the Coachbuilders' Association, M.*

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*O'Connor and R. J. Pash, the Saddlers Association; A. J. Morris, the Bootmakers' Union; C. Ferguson, Mooney and Corboy, the Metal Workers, Spruhan and Reiley, the Typographical Association, E. Camon and H. Swan, the Railway Association; J. G. Hay and T. Minogue, the General Workers, H. Yates and W. Gallic, the Plasterers Union; H. Fox and A. Doland, the Tailors and Tailoresses Association; A. Jenkins and I. Coulon, the Bookbinders and Paper Rulers Association; J., Dale, representing the Amalgamated Carpenters; J. Hindge and G. Ellmore, the Plasterers' Union; Mrs. W. D. Johnson, representing the District Council, A.L.F.; Messrs. J. Fabre, Timber Merchants and Hotel, Restaurants Associations; W. Somerville, workers' representative. Arbitration Court; Mr. poen Sec. retary Trades Hall Association; deassrs. J. Cook and A. lansford, the Stonemasons Society; WV. H. Carpenter, J. G. Milner (Mayor of North Perth), Grand Executive Protestant Alliance, and a large number No. 1 City of Perth Lodge, P.F.S. The cortege moved from doceafed's late residence, Shenton-street, North Perth, and proceeded per road to the Wesleyan Cemetery Karrakatta, where her remains were interred. The Rev. Percy Riley conducted the burial ceremony at the graveside. The pallbearers were Mr. G. F. Pearce, of the Federal Senate; J. B. Holman. M.L.A., F. Ware, M.L.A. representing A.L.F.; W. D. Johnson, M.L.A.; R. F. Norman, president Trades and Labour Council; F. Henshaw, representing Amalgamated Carpenters Association; A. McCallum. representing Bookbinders Society; and W. McDowell, Iron and Brass Moulders' Society. The chief mourners were Mr. J. W Diver, husband Masters Thomas, Harold, Charles, and George Diver, sons; Misses Dorothy and Belinda. daughters; Messrs. Henry and Frank Pearce brothers; Mis. Archdeacon, sister; dessrs. W. and N. Armstrong, uncles; Mr. Theo Archdeacon and Mr. Aubrey Bell, brothers-in-law; and Mr. A. Spencer, stepfather. A large number of letters and telegrams of sympathy from representative sections of the community, including the Premier, and very handsome wreaths and floral tributes were received. The funeral arrangements were carried opt by Messrs. Bowra and O'Dea.*

- ii. PHILLIS LILIAN PEARCE (daughter of Henry "Harry" Pearce and Jessie Augusta Armstrong) was born about 1877 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 01-Dec-1953 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>210</sup>. She married Theodore Horace Archdeacon about 1895 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>212</sup>. He was born about 1870 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia<sup>213</sup>. He died on 08-Aug-1965 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>214</sup>.

More About Phillis Lilian Pearce:

Burial: Aft. 01-Dec-1953 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Wesleyan, IC 0269, KB00098633<sup>215</sup>

More About Theodore Horace Archdeacon:

Burial: Aft. 08-Aug-1965 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Wesleyan, IC 0269, KB00127359<sup>216</sup>

- iii. HARRY JAMES WILLIAM PEARCE (son of Henry "Harry" Pearce and Jessie Augusta Armstrong) was born about 1883 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 23-Mar-1971 in Maylands, Western Australia, Australia<sup>232</sup>.

More About Harry James William Pearce:

Burial: Aft. 23-Mar-1971 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican, NA-0072, KB00141838<sup>232</sup>

- iv. JESSIE MAY PEARCE (daughter of Henry "Harry" Pearce and Jessie Augusta Armstrong) was born about 1884 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married Louis Horace Armstrong about 1905 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>247</sup>.
- v. MINNIE BELINDA PEARCE (daughter of Henry "Harry" Pearce and Jessie Augusta

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Armstrong) was born about 1886 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married Henry A McDonald about 1908 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>260</sup>.

- vi. FRANCIS FRASER PEARCE (son of Henry "Harry" Pearce and Jessie Augusta Armstrong) was born about 1889 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 24-May-1965 in Floreat Park, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Francis Fraser Pearce:

Burial: Aft. 24-May-1965 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican, Lawn 1 A011, KB00126752<sup>273</sup>

Notes for Arthur Spencer:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Monday 6 February 1928, page 3**

OBITUARY LATE MRS. J. A. SPENCER.

The funeral of another old Western Australian in the person of the late Mrs. Jessie Augusta Spencer, wife of Arthur Spencer, of 37 Cleaver-street, West Perth, took place on Monday, January 30, at the Anglican portion of the Karrakatta Cemetery in the presence of a large assemblage of relatives and friends. The deceased, aged 78 years 11 months, born in this State, was a daughter of the late Mr. Francis Fraser Armstrong (who for many years held the position of native interpreter), was twice married, and leaves a grown-up family of four daughters and two sons by the first marriage, to survive her, also a number of grandchildren. The cortege moved from her late residence, Cleaver-street, West Perth, and proceeded by road to the place of interment, the Anglican Cemetery, Karrakatta, where the remains were laid to rest. The Rev. Canon E. S. Clairs conducted the burial service. The chief mourners were: Mr. A. Spencer (husband), Messrs. H. J. W. and F. F. Pearce (sons), Mesdames Theo. Archdeacon, Aubrey Bell; L. Arm-strong and H. A. McDonald (daugh-ters), Messrs. T. Archdeacon, J. W. Diver, A. Bell, L. Armstrong, H. A. McDonald (sons-in-law), Mesdames H. J. W. Pearce (daughters-in-law), T. E. and A. H. Diver, F. and E. Archdeacon, and F. Pearce (grandsons), the Misses L. Diver, T. Little, D. I. and H. Arch-deacon, D. and J. Bell, G. and J. Pearce, J. McDonald (granddaughters), Mrs. Chas. Spencer (sister), Mr. Chas. Spencer (brother-in-law), the Misses E. and V. Spencer (nieces). The pall-bearers were: Messrs. C. Cogan, T. McDonald, E. J. Still, P. B. Healy, D. Donald-Dunstan and A. N. Carter. Among those present were Mr. Randell, Mrs. J. Still, Mr. and Mrs. F. Turner, Mrs. Davis, Mrs. A. Thorpe, Mrs. Mews, Mr. and Mrs. Stockwell, Mr. Axford, Mr. James, Mr. W. Harvey, Mrs. I. Carpenter, Mr. Tom Coultas, Mrs. E. Cohen and Sid, Mr. Mace, Wal. Lang-don, and many others. Wreaths were sent by E. T. and D. McC. and B. S. Spencer, of P.W.D. De-partment, Phil and family, Ida Carpen-ter, Georgie and Charlie, Harry and family, Muriel and Don, Frank and fam-ily, Charlie and Netta, Albert and Vin Spencer, Mildred and Audrey, Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Macdonald, Kitty, Aubrey and Harvey, Jessie, Lou and children, Mr. children. Lil and Theo and family, Mar-tha and Edwin, Frank and Louie at and Mrs. R. G. Durston, P. B. Healy, Wal. Langdon, Ivy and Thelma, Swaney and family, Mr. and Mrs. Stockwell, Molly and Cliff, Mr. and Mrs. Axford. Mr. and Mrs. James and family, Mr. and Miss A. Harvey, Mrs. Garrett, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Coultas, Mrs. E. Cohen and Sid, Endora and Violet, Mr. and Mrs. Mall, Mr. and Mrs: Mace. The funeral arrangements were car- ried out by Messrs. C. H. Smith and Co.

11. **ADAM WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>118</sup>. He died on 14-Jan-1915 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married (1) **MARGARET CATHERINE BRENNAN** in 1876 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (WA BDM 4161/1876 rr). She was born about 1858 ((From Death Registration age)). She died in 1892 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (WA BDM 368/1892 rr). He married (2) **MARY JANE CASS** (daughter of John Cass) about 1892 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>120</sup>. She was born about 1863 in Adelaide, South Australia, Australia<sup>123</sup>. She died on 03-Jan-1926 in East Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Adam William Armstrong:

**The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Friday 15 January 1915 p 1 Family Notices**  
**ARMSTONG.**-On January 14, 1915, at his late residence, Gilmore, Canning-road, East Fremantle, Adam William, beloved husband of Mary Armstrong, and formerly of H.M. Customs, Fremantle, aged 63 years.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

#### **Geraldton Guardian (WA : 1906 - 1928), Saturday 23 January 1915, page 2**

##### **THE LATE MR A. W. ARMSTRONG**

*By the death of Mr ADAM WILLIAM ARMSTRONG formerly of H.M. Customs, Fremantle which occurred last week, at his residence, Gilmore, Canning Road, East Fremantle, in his 63rd year, there has been removed a very old colonist of this State.*

*The deceased gentleman was the second son of the late Mr Francis Fraser Armstrong, who arrived here in November, 1829 - 86 years ago - by the ship Gilmore, which was the first ship to bring settlers to this State, therefore, Mr Armstrong is a descendant of one of the earliest pioneers. Mr Armstrong was born at Fremantle, and has resided at the port all his life, with the exception of six years in Geraldton, where he was employed by Messrs H. Gray and Co. He was well-known and highly respected, and was a Customs officer for 18 years, up to two years ago, when he retired owing to in-different health. He leaves a widow and a grown up family of three sons and four daughters. An interesting fact connected with deceased is that he was a descendant of Nathaniel Gow, composer of the well known song "Caller Herrin" and who himself was the son of a well known Scotch violinist, Neil Gow. The chief mourners at the funeral were Messrs Frank, Arthur, and William Armstrong (sons), N. Armstrong (brother), A. Spencer (brother-in-law) J. Wells (son-in-law), Frank Turner, Frank and Harry Pearce, H. Stirling, and William Brennan (nephews), and Walter, Albert, and Robert Mews, George Pearce, and H. P. Bateman (cousins)*

Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan had the following children:

25. i. ELIZABETH CATHERINE<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan) was born about 1878 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia<sup>176</sup>. She died on 01-Aug-1943 in South Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>183</sup>. She married James Wells about 1899 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>185</sup>.
- ii. ARTHUR WILLIAM ARMSTRONG (son of Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan) was born about 1879 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia<sup>202</sup>. He died about 1934 in East Coolgardie, Western Australia, Australia<sup>208</sup>.
- iii. PHILOMINA GERTRUDE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan) was born about 1881 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>222</sup>. She died about 1930 in Swan, Western Australia, Australia<sup>228</sup>. She married Ernest G. Haddy about 1906 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>231</sup>.
- iv. MARY ANN ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan) was born about 1883 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>254</sup>. She died about 1883 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>257</sup>.
- v. FRANCIS FRASER DENIS ARMSTRONG (son of Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan) was born about 1884 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>261</sup>. He died about 1953 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>265</sup>.
- vi. JOHN HENRY ARMSTRONG (son of Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan) was born about 1888 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>270</sup>. He died about 1888 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>272</sup>.
- vii. UNNAMED ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam William Armstrong and Margaret Catherine Brennan) was born about 1890 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>275</sup>. She died about 1890 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>276</sup>.

Notes for Mary Jane Cass:

#### **West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 4 January 1926, page 1**

##### **DEATHS.**

**ARMSTRONG.** - On January 3, 1926, at her late residence, Thornbury, Bedford-street, East Fremantle, Mary, widow of the late Adam William Armstrong, mother of William, Nellie, and Florence, and step-mother of Mrs. James Wells (Mundaring), Arthur, Mena (Sydney), and Frank, aged 63 years.

##### **FUNERAL NOTICES.**

**ARMSTRONG.** - The Friends of the late Mrs. Mary Armstrong, widow of the late Adam William Armstrong, of H.M. Customs, Fremantle, are respectfully invited to follow her remains to the place

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

of interment, the Methodist Cemetery, Fremantle. The Funeral will leave her late residence, Thornbury, Bedford-street, East Fremantle, THIS (Monday) MORNING at 11.45 o'clock, arriving at the Cemetery at 12 noon. ARTHUR E. DAVIES and CO., Undertakers, Fremantle and Claremont. Tel. B225.

#### **Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Wednesday 6 January 1926, page 7**

##### **THE LATE MRS. MARY ARMSTRONG.**

Mrs. Mary Armstrong, a well known and esteemed resident of East Fremantle, passed away on January 3 at her late residence 'Thornbury' Bedford-street, at the age of 63 years. Mrs. Armstrong was the widow of a very old pioneer of this State, Mr. Adam William Armstrong, who was following farming pursuits in the Geraldton district, and afterwards for 18 years he was connected with H.M. Customs, Fremantle. The deceased lady, who was born at Adelaide, South Australia, had lived in the Fremantle district for the last 43 years. She was of a charitable disposition, and prior to being overtaken by ill-health she was always to the fore for any object with that end in view. The funeral cortege moved from the above residence on Monday, the 4th inst., and proceeded to the Fremantle Cemetery, where the remains were interred in the Methodist portion. The Rev. H. Pearson officiated at the graveside in the presence of a gathering of relatives and friends. The chief mourners were Mrs. F. Kendall and Miss Flo Armstrong (daughters), Messrs. Frank Armstrong (stepson) Frank Kendall and James Wells (sons in law), Frank and James Armstrong (grandsons), Charles Spencer (nephew), and Sep. Pearse (cousin). The pall-bearers were Messrs. J. F. Allen (Fremantle Tramway Board), A. Mitchell (manager), J. Riidgway and B. Richardson (Fremantle Municipal Tramways), and G. A. Weaver and H. G. Higham. Amongst those present were Messrs. J. T. Bold (secretary, Fremantle Municipal Tramways), L. Gilies. J. Blinco. H. G. Higham, W. Tickell, A. Fordham, V. Edwards, and Dr. Birmingham. Many wreaths were sent, and numerous communications of sympathy have been received by the bereaved relatives. The funeral arrangements were in the hands of Messrs. Arthur E. Davies and Co., of Fremantle and Claremont.

Adam William Armstrong and Mary Jane Cass had the following children:

- viii. WILLIAM FRANCIS ARMSTRONG<sup>281</sup> (son of Adam William Armstrong and Mary Jane Cass) was born about 1893 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>281-282</sup>. He died about 1947 in Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.

Notes for William Francis Armstrong:

##### **West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 20 September 1947, page 5**

*Dalkeith Link By G.C.L. THE naming of Perth's suburb of Dalkeith was recalled when Wil-liam Francis Armstrong, a grandson of Francis Fraser Armstrong, died in Sydney recently. Francis Fraser Armstrong was one of a family of five sons and one daughter who reached this State in September, 1829, in the ship Gilmore. The family settled on the north-ern bank of the Swan River where Waratah-avenue and Birdwood parade meet, and named the site Dalkeith in memory of their home town in Scotland. The property was later termed Gallop's Gardens, but that part of the river foreshore is still known as Armstrong's Spit and the neighbouring district as Dal-keith. Francis Fraser Armstrong was a foundation member of Wesley Church, Perth, and was associated with its work from its inception fol-lowing the arrival in the ship Tranby of the Hardys and Clarksons and others in 1830. He taught at the Sunday school which met in the first Wesleyan chapel erected in Murray-street in 1834. He is to be remembered mainly, however, for his work among the aborigines. From his arrival, at the age of 16, he mixed freely with them, observing their customs and learning their language. He was ap-pointed official interpreter for the natives at a salary of £90 a year in 1834. Several years later, in a dispatch to the then Secretary of State for the Colonies (Lord Stanley), Gov-ernor Hutt wrote appreciatively of Armstrong's care of the interest of the natives "both in Court and out of it." Native School. With his wife he conducted a school for natives at "Mt. Eliza Bay," where instruction in reading, arithmetic and Christianity was given. The natives attending were given much freedom and could, if they wished, live at the*



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*institution. Armstrong assisted George Fletcher Moore, the Advocate-General, and Charles Symmons, the Protector, of Aborigines, in the compilation of their vocabularies (both published in 1842), and his assistance to Capt. (later Sir) George Grey was acknowledged in Grey's writings. One of his self-set tasks was the compilation of a dictionary of native birds, their plumage, habits and calls. He was well known by the Rev. C. A. Jenkins, of Perth, who was at his bedside when he died in 1897 at the age of 84, and who conducted the funeral service at the old East Perth cemetery. Mr. William Francis Armstrong was born at Fremantle in 1893 and educated at the Fremantle Boys' School, and the Christian Brothers' College, Perth, where he was the champion runner and swimmer in his day. He joined the staff of the Bank of New South Wales in Perth in 1911. About 1922 he was transferred to the Sydney office of the bank where he remained until his retirement for health reasons some five years ago. He is survived by a brother, Mr. Frank Armstrong, of Fremantle, and two sisters, Mrs. Frank Kendall, of Nedlands, and Mrs. F. J. Hynes, of Kalamunda.*

- ix. NELLIE MEWS ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam William Armstrong and Mary Jane Cass) was born about 1894 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>295</sup>. She died on 20-Feb-1970 in Hollywood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>296-297</sup>. She married Thomas Francis Warlow Kendall about 1919 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>298</sup>. He was born about 1892<sup>299</sup>. He died on 09-Sep-1953 in Hollywood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>299-300</sup>.

More About Nellie Mews Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 20-Feb-1970 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican, AA-0319C, KC00034015<sup>297</sup>

More About Thomas Francis Warlow Kendall:

Burial: Aft. 09-Sep-1953 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican, AA-0319C, KB00098108<sup>299</sup>

- x. HAROLD GEORGE ARMSTRONG (son of Adam William Armstrong and Mary Jane Cass) was born about 1896 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>313</sup>. He died about 1897 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>317</sup>.
- xi. FLORENCE ADELAIDE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Adam William Armstrong and Mary Jane Cass) was born about 1899 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>320</sup>.

12.



**THOMAS POPE<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>129-132</sup> was born on 05-Apr-1856 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>129, 133</sup>. He died on 07-Jul-1928 in Melbourne City, Victoria, Australia<sup>129-130</sup>. He married Agnes Christina Lewer (daughter of Robert Copland Lewer and Jane Jean Ann Campbell) on 10-Jul-1875 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>131, 134-135</sup>. She was born about 1855 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>136</sup>. She died on 30-Sep-1944 in Leederville, Vincent City, Western Australia, Australia<sup>136</sup>.

More About Thomas Pope Armstrong:

Burial: Springvale, Greater Dandenong City, Victoria, Australia<sup>129</sup>

More About Agnes Christina Lewer:

Burial: Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia<sup>136</sup>

Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer had the following children:

- i. THOMAS WILLIAM FRANCIS<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (son of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born on 01-Mar-1876 in Kalgoorlie, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 12-Feb-1951 in Nedlands, Western Australia, Australia. He married Alice Robinson about 1903 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>171</sup>.

Notes for Thomas William Francis Armstrong:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 13 February 1951, page 20***

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

#### DEATHS.

*ARMSTRONG: On February 12, 1951, at Royal Perth Hospital, Thomas William, of 17 Langham street, Nedlands, dearly loved husband of Gladys, loving father of Thomas (deceased). Mavis (Mrs. McDonald), Eileen (Mrs. Batley). Edith (Mrs. Lambert). John, Ida (Mrs. Gandy), and Edna, beloved father-in-law of Stan. Tom, Ken, Christina and Owen, loving grandfather of Kaye. Garry. Ross. Lynn. Russell and Kerry; fond friend of Jack Hopkins and George McDonald: aged 75 years.*

*ARMSTRONG (Thomas William): In loving memory of our dear father, who passed peacefully away at R.P.H.. February 12, 1951. Always remembered by his loving daughter Ida. son-in-law Owen: beloved grandfather of Russell.*

*ARMSTRONG (Thomas William): On February 12. at R.P.H.. beloved father of Edna. Always remembered. ARMSTRONG (Thomas): On February 12. loved brother of Ada and David McVea, uncle of Cecil Dave and Rene.*

*ARMSTRONG (Thomas William: On February 12. at R.P.H.. friend of Mr. and Mrs. R. L. Hopkins and family, Mt. Hawthorn.*

- ii. GEORGE LAWRENCE ELLIOTT ARMSTRONG (son of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born about 1878 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 17-May-1938 in Nedlands, Western Australia, Australia.
- 26. iii. ADA BLANCHE ARMSTRONG<sup>201</sup> (daughter of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born on 23-Jan-1881 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 17-Aug-1971 in Mount Hawthorn, Western Australia, Australia. She married David McVea about 1897 in Coolgardie, Western Australia, Australia<sup>201</sup>. He was born about 1874 in Ireland<sup>209</sup>. He died on 18-Sep-1952 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>211</sup>.
- iv. SYDNEY JOHN ARMSTRONG (son of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born on 05-Sep-1883 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 22-Oct-1948 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Sydney John Armstrong:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 26 October 1948, page 1***  
**DEATHS.**

*ARMSTRONG: On October 22 as result of an accident. Sydney John, beloved brother and brother-in-law of Ada and David McVea, Mt. Hawthorn, uncle of Cecil, Dave and Renee.*

- v. ALBERT EDWARD ARMSTRONG (son of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born about 1886 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He died about 1886 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.
  - vi. HERBERT EDWARD POPE ARMSTRONG<sup>250</sup> (son of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born about 1887 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>250</sup>. He died about 1889 in Western Australia, Australia.
  - vii. ERNEST COPELAND ARMSTRONG (son of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born about 1890 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 10-Sep-1952 in Wembley, Western Australia, Australia.
  - viii. HORACE VICTOR ARMSTRONG (son of Thomas Pope Armstrong and Agnes Christina Lewer) was born on 16-Apr-1893 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 11-Apr-1978 in South Australia, Australia.
13. **NATHANIEL MEWS<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>137</sup> was born on 09-Apr-1858. He died on 26-Oct-1925. He married Ada Hartley about 1893 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>137-139</sup>.

Nathaniel Mews Armstrong and Ada Hartley had the following children:

- i. LILIAN EDITH<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of Nathaniel Mews Armstrong and Ada Hartley) was born about 1890 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

- ii. ETHEL GRACE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Nathaniel Mews Armstrong and Ada Hartley) was born about 1893 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.
  - iii. HARROLD SAMUEL HARTLEY FRANCIS ARMSTRONG (son of Nathaniel Mews Armstrong and Ada Hartley) was born about 1894 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.
14. **ALETHIA EDWINA MERCY<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>151-154</sup> was born on 27-Nov-1862 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>155</sup>. She died on 31-Jan-1908 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married John Joseph O'Connell about 1883 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>154, 156-157</sup>. He was born on 01-Jan-1858 in London, England. He died about 1896.

John Joseph O'Connell and Alethia Edwina Mercy Armstrong had the following children:

- i. MARY FLORANCE<sup>4</sup> O'CONNELL<sup>164-166</sup> (daughter of John Joseph O'Connell and Alethia Edwina Mercy Armstrong) was born on 29-Sep-1883 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>164-165</sup>. She died on 18-Jun-1969 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>165</sup>. She married an unknown spouse in 1906 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>166</sup>.
- ii. ANNIE ALETHIA O'CONNELL (daughter of John Joseph O'Connell and Alethia Edwina Mercy Armstrong) was born on 16-Oct-1884 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 27-Aug-1960 in Swan, Western Australia, Australia.
- iii. LAURA ELIZABETH O'CONNELL<sup>187</sup> (daughter of John Joseph O'Connell and Alethia Edwina Mercy Armstrong) was born on 10-Dec-1885 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>187</sup>. She died on 09-Aug-1958 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.
- iv. EDMUND JOHN O'CONNELL<sup>199-200</sup> (son of John Joseph O'Connell and Alethia Edwina Mercy Armstrong) was born on 27-Oct-1887 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>199-200</sup>.
- v. AMY PARNELL O'CONNELL (daughter of John Joseph O'Connell and Alethia Edwina Mercy Armstrong) was born about 1890 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died about 1929 in Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.
- vi. HORACE WILLIAM O'CONNELL<sup>234</sup> (son of John Joseph O'Connell and Alethia Edwina Mercy Armstrong) was born about 1892 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>234</sup>. He died on 25-Jul-1916 in Pozieres, Somme, Picardie, France (Died of wounds received on 24-Jul-1916.).



More About Horace William O'Connell:

Burial: 15-Aug-1916 in Gordon Dump Cemetery, Oviliers-la Boisselle, France; Based on Headstone information

Occupation: 05-Sep-1914 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Wood Turner

15. **JESSIE ALICE<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (George Drummond<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born on 07-Jun-1853 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>33</sup>. She died on 24-Nov-1932 in Swanbourne, Western Australia, Australia<sup>34</sup>. She married James Glyde Pearse (son of William Silas Pearse and Susannah Hallett Glyde) on 23-Feb-1876 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>35</sup>. He was born on 09-May-1852 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>53</sup>. He died on 27-Dec-1920 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>54</sup>.

Notes for Jessie Alice Armstrong:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 25 November 1932, page 1

PEARSE.- On November 24, 1932, at her residence, Ormesby, Bindaring-parade, Swan-bourne, Jessie Alice, widow of the late James Pearse, and loving mother of Mamie (Mrs. A. Turton), Hallie (Mrs. A. Kienzle), Daisy (Mrs. A. E. Schoeffel), Doris (Mrs. W. J. A. Higham), Nelly, Meg, George, Sept and Ken Pearse; aged 79 years.

PEARSE.-The Friends of the late Mrs. Jessie Alice Pearse, of Ormesby, Bindaring-parade,

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Swanbourne, widow of the late James Pearse, of Messrs. Pearse Bros., North Fremantle, are re-spectfully informed that her remains will be in-terred in the Congregational portion of the Karra-katta Cemetery. The Funeral will leave her late residence, Ormesby, Bindaring-parade, Swan-bourne, THIS (Friday) AFTERNOON at 4 o'clock, arriving at the Cemetery at 4.20 p.m. Friends may proceed by trains leaving Fremantle at 3.30 o'clock, and Perth at 4 p.m. ARTHUR E. DAVIES and CO., Undertakers, Fremantle, Claremont, and Hollywood. Tel. FM2225 and F2177.

NORTH FREMANTLE MUNICIPAL COUNCIL. PEARSE.-The Councillors of the above are respectfully invited to attend the Funeral of the late Mrs. Jessie Alice Pearse, beloved mother of Crs. A. G. and L. K. Pearse. The Funeral will leave her late residence, Ormesby, Bindaring-parade, Swanbourne, THIS (Friday) AFTERNOON at 4 o'clock, arriving at the Karrakatta Cemetery at 4.20 p.m. R. BRACKS, Mayor. E. J. McCORMACK, Town Clerk.

BOOT TRADES' UNION OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA. PEARSE.-The Members of the above Union are respectfully invited to attend the funeral of the late Mrs. Jessie Alice Pearse. The Funeral will leave her late residence, Ormesby, Bindaring-parade, Swanbourne, THIS (Friday) AFTERNOON at 4 o'clock, arriving at the Karra-katta Cemetery at 4.20 p.m. T. CASSERLY, President. R. E. CLOTHIER, Secretary.

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 1954), Saturday 26 November 1932, page 21

---

#### FUNERAL.

The Late Mrs. J. A. Pearce.

The funeral of the late Mrs. Jessie Alice Pearse, of Ormesby, Bindaring-parade, Cottesloe, widow of the late James Pearse, of Messrs. Pearse Bros., North Fremantle, took place in the Congregational portion of the Karrakatta Cemetery yesterday afternoon. The Rev. C. F. Argyll Saxby, of the Johnston Memorial Church, Fremantle, conducted a short service at the house, and at the graveside he was joined by the Rev. N. Richards, of the Trinity Church, Perth. There was a large and representative gathering at the graveside. In an address, the Rev. Argyll Saxby referred to the exemplary life of the late Mrs. Pearse, and to the esteem in which her family is held. The deceased was born at Fremantle in 1853 and was a daughter of the late George Drummond Armstrong, who landed in Western Australia with his father (the late Captain Armstrong) in the sailing ship Gilmore in 1829. Mrs. Pearse was a foundation member of the Johnston Memorial Church, Fremantle, and remained a member until her death. She leaves three sons, six daughters and 16 grandchildren to mourn their loss. The chief mourners were Messrs. A. G., S. R. and L. K. Pearse (sons), A. Turton and W. J. A. Higham (sons-in-law), G. and D. Turton and J. Pearse (grandsons), A. Bateman, G. E. and F. Pearse (nephews) and J. Hugall. The pall bearers were: - The Mayor of North Fremantle (Mr. R. Bracks), Messrs. S. H. Hubbard (accountant), G. Staples and J. Thomas (Pearse Bros., Ltd.), H. Farmaner, R. D. Hancock, W. J. Little and H. A. Herbert. The cortege was preceded from the cemetery gates to the graveside by members of the staff of Messrs. Pearse Bros., Ltd., comprising Messrs. S. B. Hughes, L. K. Brown, L. B. Hamilton, H. Swain, P. S. Truran, A. Johnston, J. Cassells, C. Anderson, S. Osborne, S. Coloper, R. Ellement, H. Smith, W. Kent, M. Staples, T. Jones, J. Horan, J. Limpus, J. Thomas. R. Ebbs, W. Miller, A. Kirkham, S. Best, R. Craven, W. Williams, A. Morley, G. Symonds, A. Lundgren, A. Copperwaite, R. Dover, W. McBride, R. Rooney. R. Brown, W. Mitchell. J. Henneberry, N. Williams, R. Watkins, J. Hill, G. Gow, W. Crighton, R. Pearse, H. Crossland, W. Cant, L. Richardson, A. Quine, T. Egan, A. Tapper, C. Jones, S. Lancaster, F. Eckett, W. Tollis, A. Crowther, W. Snell, R. Thomas, D. Ewings, H. Reid, N. Lang, J. Baird, R. A. Kift, T. Casserley, F. Moulding, J. Langridge, W. Ward, J. Addison, R. Smith, F. Moylan, J. Stoddart. F. Morley, K. Green, L. Lewington, H. North, M. Bevan, R. Kirwood, W. McKinnon, J. Buchanan and E. Stanley, and the coffin was borne to the grave by Messrs. C. Rule, E. J. Walker, E. J. Brabner and W. H. Payne (foremen of the staff of Pearse Bros., Ltd.). Among those present were the Rev. H. R. Haworth, Crs. B. J. Hallion, H. Walker, R. McKell, A. Jackson and Mr. E. J. Cormack (Town Clerk of the North Fremantle Municipal Council), Messrs. Ross McLarty, M.L.A., W. H. Kitson and E. H. Gray, M's.L.C., F. E. Wingrove, J. L. Provost, F. Sears, Geoff Maxwell, S. G. Royce. H. J. and M. Hallion, W. G. U. Lapsley, A. Y. Glyde, Jack Grigg, W. White, R. Allingham, T. Eilbeck, F. Dunwoodie, R. H. Brearley, J. Sharp, B. C. Jones, E.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

H. Fothergill, J. D. Morrison, L. C. Timperley, G. W. Bell, H. R. Jones, G. Gamble, L. F. Glaskin, Ray Green, A. R. V. Mackay, W. H. Lee Walker, E. J. Langridge, F. E. Weddal, J. L. Grieve, P. Milton Carter, C. R. Palmer, Stan Ruck, W. H. R. Gartrell, K. G. Green, L. Richardson, R. S. M. Paton, J. S. Taylor, W. A. Garland, W. E. Forster, B. Rosenstamm, L. C. Mitchell, J. Donovan, Max Rutter, G. T. Fruin and Captain W. Farley (Salvation Army), Messrs. W. H. P. Bullmore, W. Sefton, W. Hooper, A. McGilvray, W. D. Lang, N. S. Fielding, G. Nicholas, A. P. Hamilton, Frank Pearse, Arthur Cramond, E. B. Laughton, A. Kelly, R. Kronberger, T. B. Pratt, J. M. Purser, W. K. Bullmore, C. W. Tennant, D. McFaul, Ron Staples, D. W. Paton, C. Doig, Cleave W. Doig, W. Murray, A. D. Price, F. W. Price, F. H. Stokes, Frank Shaw, H. B. and H. W. Higham, C. J. Long, W. V. Courtney, E. W. Long, J. J. Bendon, W. J. Nugent, G. Strickland, C. Williams, W. J. Brown, W. F. Samson, F. G. Lapsley, D. S. Carlton, Hugo Fischer, W. S. Stephenson, L. G. Paul, W. J. Borwick, S. C. Stimson, E. Jones, Nigel Crawford, L. L. Bateman, Ned Stirling, T. Ahern, C. H. Goddard, S. H. Lamb, D. Jones, F. G. Higham, S. J. Mills, C. H. Nicholas, S. D. Gomme, V. Bateman, R. Clothier, H. Edwards, and C. G. Bateman, Mesdames P. Bullmore, J. Leighton, R. Williams and F. A. Idle. The hearse was laden with beautiful floral tributes, and among these were wreaths from the staff of each department and branch of the firm. Widespread expressions of sympathy have been extended to the bereaved relatives. The funeral arrangements were carried out by Messrs. Arthur E. Davies and Company

Notes for James Glyde Pearse:

***Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954), Thursday 20 January 1921, page 34***

***OLD TIME MEMORIES.*** (By Hugh Kalyptus.)

*By the death of Mr. James Pearse, who was an ex-Mayor of North Fremantle and one of the State's senior honorary magistrates, the last of the five sons of the original Pearse family has passed away. The name of Pearse is synonymous with the history of Fremantle, where Mr. and Mrs. Pearse, senior, landed during the early thirties. Of their family, of five sons and three daughters, only Mrs. Lawrence Henderson and Mrs. Frank Bateman survive; Mrs. Thomas Corrigan, the eldest daughter of the Pearse family, whose husband was a member of the staff of the Fremantle "Herald," of the seventies, having died a few months ago. The late James Pearse, with his brothers Silas and George, inaugurated the tanning and boot business of Pearse Brothers, at North Fremantle, during the seventies, in the activities of which he was identified up to the time of his death. Mrs. Pearse, senior, was a member of the original Glyde family, who arrived at Fremantle by the old London liner Rockingham in the year 1830. For many years the brothers Silas and George Pearse traded as butchers, pastoralists and shipowners, under the style of W. S. and G. Pearse. In their shipping department, during the sixties and the seventies they were associated with the late Captain William Owston, in the ownership of the barque Eliza Blanche (Captain John Hen-fry) and, with the late William Edward Marmion (Fremantle's noblest son), in the ownership of the clipper barque Amur and several schooners. The hull of the Amur, which her owner (Captain Watson) sailed from London to Fremantle and sold to Messrs Pearse and Marmion for £2,000, is now on the foreshore between Clarence and Rockingham, within a few miles of the remains of that vessel's original owner, who as one of the passengers in Chipper's red-and-yellow mail van to Albany, en route to London, by steamer, from that port, strayed into the bush between the 36-mile police station and the Williams, and was never afterwards seen alive; his remains being found by the police and buried in the East Perth cemetery. Aided by their shipping interests, the firm of Pearse and Marmion were among the State's earliest pioneers in opening up the Nor'-West settlements, their smart schooner Mary (in charge of Robert Owen said, afterwards, Peter Littlejohn) having assisted the Amur (Captain Henry O'Grady) in conveying stock and provisions to those far distant localities and returning to Fremantle with mails, wool, pearls, and pearlshell for transshipment to the European markets. During one of the Amur's voyages to Wyndham she conveyed the members of the Forrest survey party, at the head of which was the late Lord Forrest.*

James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong had the following children:

- i. JESSIE MAY (MAMIE)<sup>4</sup> PEARSE (daughter of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 26-May-1877 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>274</sup>. She died on 08-Aug-1963 in North Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

married Arthur Turton on 14-May-1902 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.

Relationship Notes for Arthur Turton and Jessie May (Mamie) Pearse:

***The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Saturday 31 May 1902 p 6***

**Family Notices**

*TURTON-PEARSE.-On May 14, at Johnston Memorial Church, Fremantle, by the Rev. Chas. Taylor, Arthur, youngest son of the late William Turton, Yorkshire, England, to Jessie May (Mamie), eldest daughter of James Pearse, J.P., of North Fremantle.*

- ii. MENA HALLET (HALLY) PEARSE (daughter of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 03-Apr-1879 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>285</sup>. She died on 11-Apr-1956 in Port Moresby, Papua, New Guinea. She married Alfred Kienzle (son of Gustav Friedrich Kienzle and Emilie Wilhelmine Schoeffel) on 11-Sep-1915 in Levuka, Central Fiji, Fiji. He was born on 25-Nov-1879<sup>292</sup>.

Notes for Mena Hallet (Hally) Pearse:

***Australian Women's Register (<https://nla.gov.au/nla.party-1624799>)***

*Hally Kienzle was living in Fiji with her German-born husband when war broke out in 1914. Although her husband was a naturalised British subject, he and his family were deported to Australia for internment as enemy aliens. From October 1917 they were interned in the Bourke Concentration Camp before they were transferred to the Molonglo Concentration Camp in May 1918. Hally was released on parole on 29 May 1919 while her husband was imprisoned in Holsworthy Camp until 22 October 1919.*

*Fourth generation Australian, Mena Hallett 'Hally' Pearse was the second of ten children, born to Jessie Alice (nee Armstrong) and James Pearse in Fremantle, Western Australia on 3 April 1879. James Pearse was a prominent businessman whose shoe manufacturing business, later known as Pearse and Swan, became a major company in Western Australia. He served as a councillor for Fremantle 1883-1895, for North Fremantle 1895-1917 and as Mayor of North Fremantle from 1898-1901.*

*On 11 September 1915, Hally married German-born Alfred Thomas Karl Kienzle at the Anglican Church, Levuka, Fiji. Alfred's first wife had died soon after childbirth in 1914 leaving him with four young children - baby Wallace born in 1914, Elsa born in 1910, Laura born in 1907 and Herbert 'Bert' Thomson Kienzle born in 1905. During World War Two Bert became known as the 'architect of Kokoda' after establishing the legendary Kokoda Trail, a crucial transport route in Papua New Guinea, enabling the transport of food, munitions and medical supplies to Australian troops. Alfred, from Stuttgart, managed German-owned Hedeman & Evers, exporters of copra and sugar, in Levuka. He had been a naturalised British subject since 7 June 1902, but in the growing anti-German sentiment in British colonies, naturalisation neither provided protection nor was considered to guarantee loyalty to Britain. Australia willingly imprisoned people from the Pacific, Asia and Africa considered enemy aliens because of their places of birth, possibly because of concerns about German expansion in the Pacific as much as concerns about loyalty. Suspected of having pronounced German sympathies because of an incident in which he knocked a picture of King George off the wall, by his account accidentally, Alfred was arrested and deported to Australia in May 1916 with the first shipment of enemy aliens, and interned at Trial Bay, New South Wales, the camp for the elite - merchants, naval officers, physicians, priests, university lecturers and German consuls. From 20 November 1916, Alfred appealed on several grounds to the Governor of Fiji, the Governor-General of Australia, the Minister for Defence, the British Secretary of State for the Colonies in London, and Justice John Musgrave Harvey who was the Official Visitor to Prisoner of War Internment Camps. The appeals included one on the ground of ill health which he attributed to his treatment when initially interned and for which he required surgery. After a Court of Inquiry did not uphold his complaint he requested to be sent to England as a British subject to*



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

appeal his case before the Privy Council. Another appeal concerned his deportation from Fiji and the liquidation of his business and sale of his assets, including the family home, in Fiji. None were successful and in October 1917 Hally and the four Kienzle children were also deported from Fiji to Australia, despite the fact that they were all natural-born British subjects. Hally's sister, Daisy Schoeffel who was married to Kienzle's cousin, was deported at the same time with her two children. Both Hally and Daisy believed they were being removed from Fiji for their own protection because of the increasing anti-German sentiment among the European population in Fiji, however on arrival in Sydney they were heavily guarded and were not permitted communication with Australian relatives or friends. They were transported to Bourke Concentration Camp, New South Wales, a camp which included many families. There Hally requested to be interned with her husband, as did Daisy Schoeffel. Alfred Kienzle was transferred to Bourke.

The official paperwork for Hally's internment states clearly that she was born in Australia, and that her parents were both British subjects in those days before Australian citizenship existed. The handwritten official internment documents for Hally and the four children record a special observation that 'As a natural born British subject will hold the government of the Commonwealth of Australia responsible and claim full damages for wrongful and illegal detention.' However neither family was ever compensated.

Conditions at Bourke were poor. Hally's sister Daisy recorded in her diary on arrival at Bourke 'once I was able to get some candles from a store nearby and we were able to see the state of the rooms we had to live in, we women just broke down... Filthy conditions.' They were given sacks of straw for bedding, rusty tin plates and mugs for eating and an old tin wash bucket for cooking. They had to wash their children under a tap in the backyard and cook on a stove made from four bricks and an iron bar. They had not been permitted to take any money with them from Fiji and Bourke meat and bread rations were often fly blown so they relied on fellow prisoners for food. Dysentery was rife and medical care scant.

After a German national, Georg Krafft, formerly German consul in Fiji, died of heatstroke in February 1918 the Swiss Consul, on behalf of Germany, objected to the Australian government about conditions at Bourke. As a result, in May 1918, families imprisoned at Bourke were moved to the Molonglo Concentration Camp at Fyshwick in the Federal Capital Territory (now the Australian Capital Territory). The camp comprised a series of wooden huts radiating out from an administrative centre, on a flat treeless plain. Built for around 3000 enemy aliens Britain planned to deport to Australia from China, the plan was dropped after German objections and threats of repercussions on British internees in Germany.

Conditions were generally better at Molonglo than at Bourke, as was their treatment under the camp leadership of former journalist Brigadier General Spencer Browne. Rations were fresher and more plentiful, but they suffered from the cold Canberra winter in poorly built wooden huts that kept out neither rain nor wind. They also suffered from the noise involved in living in wooden huts at close quarters with one another.

The prisoners created gardens, started a drama group and converted one of the huts to a theatre, developed an orchestra, established a school for the children and generally tried to make life as liveable as possible. Brigadier General Spencer Browne permitted occasional shopping trips to Queanbeyan for the prisoners and picnics by the Molonglo River. But still, they were prisoners and looked forward to freedom.

Although the war ended on 11 November 1918 the prisoners were not freed until 22 May 1919 when Hally was released on parole. At this point, Daisy Schoeffel wrote to Western Australian Member of Parliament the Hon. Henry Gregory appealing for his help to her family and her sister Hally's family avoiding deportation to Germany along with other 'enemy aliens'. In the letter to Gregory, Daisy told him: 'what hurt us more than all the insults and hardships we were forced to endure during our 2 years internment, was the fact that we should have to suffer all this at the hands of

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

our own men and in our country!' She said they were made to feel like criminals and brought shame on their family. Hally was ill at the time but she endorsed the letter, saying that her sister had only mentioned a few of their sufferings: 'to describe them all she would have to write a book.' (NAA: CRS 457, Item 406/1; Fischer 1989). In the letter Daisy also appealed to Gregory for Alfred Kienzle's release. He had been transferred to Holsworthy Concentration Camp, near Liverpool south-west of Sydney, where he was held until October. Most enemy aliens were either forcibly or voluntarily deported to Germany. The Kienzle and Schoeffel families avoided deportation through appeals to the authorities by them and their influential family in Western Australia. The Fiji Legislative Council had passed an ordinance in August 1919 prohibiting former enemy aliens from returning to the island. By October 1919 when Alfred was released, the family was destitute with nowhere to go. They spent time in a Salvation Army facility in central Sydney while Alfred sought work, a challenge because returned soldiers were favoured over enemy aliens, however he was eventually successful.

Both during and after interment, Hally suffered from the nervous disorders developed by many internees. On top of the trauma of imprisonment in her own country, she struggled with the four children of her husband's previous marriage, three of whom did not accept her. After release, the three elder children were sent to Germany to complete their education, easing the situation for her, and by the time they returned in 1925 they had matured and her health had improved a little, but she had been affected both mentally and physically by imprisonment.

It did not end there. In 1926 when Hally wished to buy a house for the family in Sydney, Military Intelligence forced her to withdraw from the sale contract. She was refused permission to purchase under the War Precautions (Land Transfer) Regulations because of her husband's German origin and the property's proximity to Botany Bay 2 miles away.

In 1933, with the rise of National Socialism in Germany and scarred by their experiences during World War One, Alfred and Hally changed their name by deed poll to Kingsley. They eventually moved to Papua where Bert and Wallace had established a business. She died there on 11 April 1956.

27.   iii. ALFRED GEORGE PEARSE<sup>318</sup> (son of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 11-Mar-1881 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>318</sup>. He died on 23-Oct-1956 in North Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>319</sup>. He married Edith Mary (Cissie) Higham (daughter of John Joseph Higham and Edith Elizabeth Bateman) on 06-Dec-1911 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (The Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950) Friday 8 December 1911 p 8 Article). She was born on 19-Feb-1889 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>324-325</sup>. She died on 31-May-1974 in East Fremantle, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>324</sup>.
- iv. NELLIE CONSTANCE PEARSE (daughter of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 16-Apr-1883 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>333</sup>. She died on 28-Nov-1934 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Nellie Constance Pearse:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 29 November 1934, page 1**

#### DEATHS.

PEARSE. - On November 28, 1934, at her residence, Nicoya, 172 Stirling-highway, Claremont, Nellie Constance, daughter of the late James and Jessie Alice Pearse, of North Fremantle, and loving sister of Mamie (Mrs. A. Turton, North Fremantle), Hallie (Mrs. A. Kienzle, Papua, New Guinea), Daisy (Mrs. A. E. Schoeffel, Sydney, N.S.W.), Doris (Mrs. W. J. A. Higham, Williams), George, Sept, Ken and Meg Pearse

#### FUNERAL NOTICES

PEARSE.- The Friends of the late Miss Nellie Constance Pearse, of Nicoya, 172 Stirling-highway, Claremont, are respectfully informed that her remains will be

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*privately interred in the Congregational portion of the Karrakatta Cemetery at 11.30 o'clock THIS (Thursday) MORNING. ARTHUR E. DAVIES and COMPANY, Under-takers, Fremantle and Claremont. Tel. FM2225 and F2177.*

28. v. DAISY MILDRED PEARSE<sup>335</sup> (daughter of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 23-Sep-1885 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>335-336</sup>. She died on 14-Jan-1969 in Echuca, Victoria, Australia<sup>335</sup>. She married Alfred Emil Schoeffel (son of Gustav Schoeffel) on 19-Nov-1913 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He was born on 16-Jun-1889<sup>337</sup>. He died on 23-Feb-1975 in Echuca, Victoria, Australia<sup>337-338</sup>.
- vi. JAMES GLYDE PEARSE (son of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 25-Nov-1887 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 07-May-1891 in North Fremantle, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for James Glyde Pearse:

The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Wednesday 13 May 1891 p 3  
Family Notices

PEARSE.-At North Fremantle, May 7, JAMES GLYDE, son of James and Jessie Pearse. Aged 3 years and 6 months.

- vii. SEPTIMUS ROY PEARSE<sup>339-340</sup> (son of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 17-Sep-1889 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>339, 341</sup>. He died on 28-Feb-1948 in Peppermint Grove, Western Australia, Australia<sup>339</sup>. He married (1) MABEL ROSE FIELDING. She was born on 12-Sep-1902 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She died in 1958 in Cottesloe, Western Australia, Australia. He married an unknown spouse in 1933 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>340</sup>.



More About Septimus Roy Pearse:

Burial: Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia<sup>339</sup>

- viii. LESLIE KENTON PEARSE (son of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 26-Jan-1892 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 07-Sep-1955 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He married Jessie Hugall on 02-Feb-1922 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Leslie Kenton Pearse:

Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954) Thursday 2 March 1922 p 27 Family  
Notices

PEARSE-HUGALL.--On February 2, 1922, at the Johnston Memorial Church, Fremantle, by the Rev. E. J. Stacy, Leslie Kenton, youngest son of the late Mr. James Pearse and Mrs. Pearse, of Cottesloe, to Jessie, youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thos. F. Hugall, of Fremantle, late of Adelaide.

29. ix. DORIS MINNIE PEARSE (daughter of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 16-Jun-1894 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>342</sup>. She died on 25-Jun-1964 in West Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>343</sup>. She married William John Ashburton Higham (son of Harry James William Higham and Maud Mary Bateman) about 1919 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>344</sup>. He was born about 1889 in Ashburton, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 21-Aug-1965 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>345</sup>.
- x. MARJORIE GLYDE (MEG) PEARSE (daughter of James Glyde Pearse and Jessie Alice Armstrong) was born on 16-Jun-1896 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>346</sup>. She died on 05-Nov-1951 in Mosman, New South Wales, Australia.



Notes for Marjorie Glyde (Meg) Pearse:

**The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Tuesday 6**

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)



---

#### **November 1951 p 20 Family Notices**

*PEARSE: On Nov. 5, 1951. suddenly, at her residence, Mosmans. Sydney, Marjorie Glyde, youngest daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. James Pearse and sister of Malmie (Mrs. A. Turton), Hallie (Mrs. H. Kingsley). George, Daisy (Mrs. A. Schoefell), Nellie and Sep (deceased), Ken and Doris.*

16. **ALEXANDER TITCHBOURNE<sup>3</sup> MONTGOMERY** (Laura Powell<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>37-47</sup> was born on 08-Jul-1845 in Dandalup, Western Australia, Australia<sup>38, 40-41, 47</sup>. He died on 19-Apr-1928 in Sunnynook, Alberta, Canada<sup>39</sup>. He married Agnes Maria Harrison in 1869 in Ontario, Canada. She was born on 11-Apr-1848 in Ontario, Canada<sup>56-57</sup>. She died in 1925 in Hanna, Alberta, Canada.

Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison had the following children:

- i. **ROSA LUELLA<sup>4</sup> MONTGOMERY<sup>161</sup>** (daughter of Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison) was born on 18-Oct-1868 in Uxbridge, Ontario, Canada<sup>161</sup>. She died on 21-Feb-1944 in Norwood, Peterborough, Ontario, Canada. She married John Thomas Later on 16-Nov-1888 in York, Ontario, Canada<sup>161-162</sup>. He was born about 1866 in Broughton, Quebec, Canada<sup>162</sup>.
  - 30. ii. **SYDNEY LAURA MONTGOMERY<sup>167-169</sup>** (daughter of Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison) was born on 10-Feb-1871 in Seabright, Ontario, Canada<sup>167-169</sup>. She died on 22-Jan-1966 in Brandon, Manitoba, Canada<sup>168</sup>. She married THOMAS FRANCIS GRAY. He was born in 1864 in Ontario, Canada<sup>173</sup>. He died on 09-Dec-1937 in Swan River, Swan River Census Division, Manitoba, Canada<sup>173</sup>. 
  - 31. iii. **ROBERT MONTGOMERY<sup>179-180</sup>** (son of Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison) was born on 06-Jul-1873 in Dalton, Victoria, Ontario, Canada<sup>179-180</sup>. He died on 03-Aug-1947 in Aaron, Saskatchewan, Canada.
  - iv. **FAMLEY FANNIE MONTGOMERY<sup>194-195</sup>** (daughter of Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison) was born on 08-Sep-1875 in Ontario, Canada<sup>195</sup>. She died in 1958. She married Harry McNab on 02-Mar-1898 in Victoria, Ontario, Canada<sup>203-204</sup>. He was born about 1874 in Mara, Ontario, Canada<sup>204, 206</sup>.
  - v. **NELLIE MONTGOMERY<sup>220-221</sup>** (daughter of Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison) was born about 1877 in Dalton Twp, Victoria Co, Ontario, Canada<sup>220-221</sup>. She died on 02-Jul-1956. She married Dougald McNab on 29-Dec-1897 in Victoria, Ontario, Canada<sup>220, 227</sup>. He was born about 1864 in Scotland<sup>227</sup>.
  - vi. **STANLEY HARRISON MONTGOMERY<sup>255-256</sup>** (son of Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison) was born on 06-Nov-1879 in Seabright, Ontario, Canada<sup>255-256</sup>. He died on 12-Sep-1951 in Minnedosa, Manitoba, Canada.
  - vii. **EVA MAUD MONTGOMERY<sup>258-259</sup>** (daughter of Alexander Titchbourne Montgomery and Agnes Maria Harrison) was born on 28-May-1882 in Ontario, Canada<sup>258-259</sup>. She died on 09-Jan-1947.
17.  **MARY<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>65-68</sup> was born on 11-Sep-1851 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>70-71</sup>. She died on 03-Oct-1941 in East Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She married John Wesley Bateman (son of John Wesley Bateman and Rachel White) on 16-May-1878 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>74</sup>. He was born on 23-Jan-1851 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>77</sup>. He died on 17-May-1907 in North Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>78-79</sup>.

More About Mary Armstrong:

Burial: Abt Oct-1941 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0083, FB00014254<sup>70</sup>

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Notes for Mary Armstrong:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 13 September 1941, page 8**

**WOMAN'S REALM. SOCIAL NOTES - 90th Birthday Party.**

*In honour of Mrs. John Bateman, who celebrated her 90th birthday on Thursday, her daughter, Mrs. H. K. Maley, and her granddaughter Miss Thora Bateman, arranged a party that afternoon at her home in Alexandra-road, East Fremantle. All the morning friends poured in to congratulate Mrs. Bateman and wish her a happy birthday. Mrs. Maley had kept the party a secret from her mother, and when she brought her into the dining room where tea was served, to meet the guests, it was a complete surprise. The tea table was arranged with masses of violets and pansies, and the birthday cake, 'made by Miss Thora Bateman, was also in mauve shades. Among those present were: Mr. J. W. Bateman and Miss Thora Bateman, Mr. and Mrs. L. Bateman, Mr. and Mrs. H. K. Maley. Mr. and Mrs. V. Bateman, Mr. and Mrs. G. Bateman. Mr. and Mrs. C. K. Maley, Mr. and Mrs. C. G. Bateman. Mr. and Mrs. N. Stirling: Mesdames R. Broomhall, J. Winzar. S.Bndy, Hutton. F. Payne. E. Wright. A Turton. G. Pearse. and Misses F. Sendy and Arundel.*

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 4 October 1941, page 4**

**W'OMAN'S REALM - PIONEER'S DEATH.**

*Late Mrs. M. Bateman. The death of Mrs. Mary Bateman, the widow of the late Mr. J. W. Bateman, which took place yesterday morning at her home at East Fremantle, severs another link with the early listory of the State. The late Mrs. Bateman was, before her marriage, Miss Mary Armstrong, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Adam Armstrong, pioneer settlers in the Pinjarra district, and she was born at Ravenswood 90 years ago. She celebrated her 90th birthday on September 10. Mrs. Bateman's husband, who died about 36 years ago, was the eldest son of the late Mr. John Bateman., of Fremantle, who was among the earliest pioneers of this State. They were married at the Johnston Memorial Church in Fremantle by the late Rev. Joseph Johnston. They had seven sons (two of whom were killed in the Great War) and are survived by five sons, Messrs. John, Lewis, Guy, Vernon end Charles Bateman, and one daughter, Mrs. H. K. Maley. Mrs. Bateman's death was not unexpected, as she had been ailing for some time, although it is only a few weeks since she celebrated her 90th birthday with a party, arranged by her daughter. The funeral, which will take place at the Fremantle Cemetery at 11.30 am. today, will" be preceded by a s-rvice at the Johnston Memorial Congregational Church, Fremantle, at 11 o'clock.*

More About John Wesley Bateman:

Burial: Abt May-1907 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia;  
Congregational, Mon D-0083, FB00002778<sup>79</sup>

Notes for John Wesley Bateman:

**Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954), Saturday 25 May 1907, page 16**

**OBITUARY MR. J. W. BATEMAN.**

*In the early hours of Friday, May 17, there passed away, at his residence, in North Fremantle, Mr. J. W. Bateman, eldest son of Mr. John Bateman, and principal of the well-known firm of J. and W. Bateman. By his death, which was primarily due to ptomaine poison-ing, Fremantle has lost one of her most prominent citizens. Of him it is said that he was in indefatigable worker, a man of few words, but of unusual experience in all matters relating to shipping and commerce; a man of sound judgment, sincerity of purpose, and one for whom many residents have been in the habit of obtaining sound advice. He was unassuming in manner, and, although not having taken any of the higher public offices, had always manifested a keen interest in all movements having for their*

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

object the good of the State and the district in which he resided. He was a man respected and admired for a manly, honestspoken opinion, which always commanded attention. His death is a loss to the community, which can ill afford to lose such an upright and loyal citizen. The history of Mr. Bateman's life in Western Australia is really a record of the progress of the State, for with the increased prosperity of the land of his birth his business connections correspondingly rose. Born in Fremantle in 1852, he was the eldest son of Mr. John Bateman, shipowner and pioneer, who in the early days of Western Australia was interested in the whaling industry, in lightering, and in the coastal, Singapore, Chinese, and Mauritius trades. Mr. Bateman, senior, who survives the deceased, sent his son to school in Fremantle, and later on to Bishop Hale's School. In his younger days Mr. J. W. Bateman was passionately fond of the more arduous forms of sport. In the early sixties the firm of J. and W. Bateman was formed, and carried on an extensive trade along the coast and to Singapore, China, and Mauritius, a greater portion of the shipping from this country to those lands being in their hands. The deceased ultimately entered his father's firm, and early evinced that keen business ability and foresight which in later years stood him in good stead, and was chiefly responsible for his successful career. In 1880 he married Mary, daughter of Adam Armstrong, an old colonist. The demands of the business, which came more and more under his direct control, did not prevent him from interesting himself in the welfare of the State and of Fremantle in particular. He was the founder of the W.A. Shipping Association, and was chairman of directors of that body for many years. For over five years he presided over the affairs of the Fremantle Chamber of Commerce. Under his guidance the firm, of which at the time of his death he was the sole member, extended its operations over the whole of the State. As chairman of the Fremantle Citizens League and member of several other bodies, he came into close contact with the people of the Port, by whom he was held in deep respect, a fact which was emphasised last week by the halfmasting of all flags. Mr. Bateman was attended from the commencement of his fortnights illness by Dr. Martin, who called in other medical practitioners in consultation. Deceased leaves a widow, a daughter, and seven, sons, the two eldest of whom have been engaged in their father's firm for some years. Seldom in the history of Fremantle has a funeral approached the dimensions of that of the late Mr. John Wesley Bateman, which took place on Saturday afternoon from the residence, "Sydenham," Lukin street, North Fremantle. It was a marked tribute to the high position held by Mr. Bateman as a public man, a leader of the mercantile community, and a respected resident of Fremantle, a town in which he had practically resided all his life. Prior to the cortege leaving "Sydenham," a short and deeply impressive service was conducted by the Rev. E. Davies, of Johnston Memorial Congregational Church, at which the deceased had been a regular attendant. There were present about 40 of his relatives. Afterwards the funeral procession started for Fremantle Cemetery, and ere it reached the entrance there were no fewer than 150 vehicles following the hearse. The route taken was along Swan street to the North Fremantle Bridge, along East street and High street to the Cemetery gates. It was close on 5 o'clock before the service began. The coffin was of massive oak, with carved mouldings and solid brass mountings, with brass breastplate, on which was engraved, "John Wesley Bateman, died 17th May, 1907, aged 54 years." The following gentlemen acted as pallbearers:-Captain T. E. Shaw, Captain Rickers, Mr. Barrymore, Mr. G. F. Moore, Mr. T. L. Harbutt, Mr. E. F. Duffield, Mr. W. Paterson, and Mr. A. G. Leeds. The coffin was placed by the side of the grave, and the service was then commenced by the Rev. E. Davies. It is estimated that about 2,000 people were around the grave. The chief mourners were Messrs. John Bateman, sen (father), John W. Bateman, Louis L. Bateman, Herbert P. Bateman, Guy Vernon Bateman, William Bateman, and Charles Bateman (sons), William A. Bateman, Louis Bateman, and Samuel Bateman (brothers), F. Hollis, J. Higham, H. Higham, H. Stirling, F. W. Koeppe, W. Armstrong and A. Armstrong (brothersinlaw), F. Bateman, M. Bateman, H. B. Higham, A. E. Higham, F. G. Higham, E. A. Higham, N. Higham, W. Higham, E. H. Stirling, A. Stirling, Thos. Hicks, Richard Hicks, W. Hicks, L. D. Hicks, H. D. Hicks, H. Wilson, V. Wilson, Louis Konoop, and Geo. Forsyth (cousins). The following public bodies were represented:-Fremantle Town Council (Mr. Macmillan, Town Clerk, in the unavoidable absence of the Mayor) ; North Fremantle and East Fremantle Councils; Fremantle Chamber of Commerce, by Messrs. W. D. Gilfillan (president), and Allnutt, Hudson, and Feely (vicepresidents); Fremantle and District Citizens' League, by Mr. W. Fisher Beard (vicepresident); the Wholesale Grocers and Traders' Association, by Mr. S. Lodge, of G. Wood Son and Co. (chairman); Fremantle District Traders' Association, by Messrs. P. J. Press and J. A. Hicks (vicepresidents); National Political League, by Mr. F. W. Green (secretary) ; the shipowners by Messrs. Ridley, Salmon, Downer, King, Buzolich,

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

and Syme; Commercial Travellers' Association, by Mr. L. Alexander (president); Perth Chamber of Commerce, by Mr. F. Conigrave (secretary); Trinity Congregational Church, Perth, by Mr. C. A. Hall (deacon); W.A.S.A., Ltd., by Cr. F. Nicholas (secretary); Fremantle Cemetery Board, Fremantle Hospital Board, and Fremantle Tramway Board, by Mr. E. Solomon (chairman); Fremantle Harbour Trust, by Mr. F. Stevens (secretary); Captain Irvine (Chief Harbourmaster) and Captain Morrison (Deputy Harbourmaster); the Police Department, by Inspector McKenna, and other bodies. Among those who attended to pay their last token of respect to the deceased were Mr. Jas. Price (Minister for Works), Mr. D. Forrest. Mr. R. Fairbairn, R.M., Mr. W. A. Murphy, J.P., Mr. W. Mills, Mr. E. Craik, Mr. T. Carter, Mr. J. Humble. Mr. A. E. Davies, M.L.A., Messrs. J and F. Gallop, Cr. R. Holmes, Mr. George Holmes, and the members of the Fremantle Masonic Lodge No. 2, to which the late Mr. Bateman had belonged. Over 100 employees of the firm of Messrs. J. and W. Bateman walked from "Sydenham" to the Cemetery behind the chief mourning coaches.

#### **Hedland Advocate (Port Hedland, WA : 1906 - 1912), Tuesday 24 December 1907, page 5**

**Bateman's Estate WORTH ,£155,691 !! Perth, December 23.**

The personal and real estate of John Wesley Bateman, has been valued at ,£155,691. During her widowhood **Mary Bateman** is to receive the net income produced by the deceased's property, including the profits of his business. Provision is also made for the children.

#### **Bateman, John Wesley (1852-1907) by G. C. Bolton (This article was published in Australian Dictionary of Biography, Volume 1, (MUP), 1966)**

(His father) **John Bateman** (1789-1855), merchant, was born in London. He was a silk mercer of Cheapside in 1824 when he married Mary Ann Bennyfield. By this marriage he had three sons, John (1824-1909), Walter (1826-1882) and Charles (b.1828) and six daughters. Bateman emigrated to Western Australia in the Medina in 1830, and at the second sale of town lots bought an acre (0.4 ha) block in Fremantle where he built a stone house and a store dealing in merchandise of many kinds. He became postmaster at Fremantle in March 1833. From his register of incoming letters it appears that the volume of business was seldom overwhelming. He was a member of the Fremantle Town Trust from its foundation in 1848 to 1853, with one interval. His chief claim to prominence was his part in establishing the Fremantle Whaling Co., which operated in 1837 as a competitor of American whalers who victualled at the port. Its greatest rival, however, was a Perth company also formed in 1837, but both seem to have succumbed to the depression of the early 1840s. The sole memento of the Fremantle company was a tunnel, originally built to transport their produce, which for many years ran between Arthur's Head and the Round House, Fremantle. **Bateman** died on 3 April 1855 soon after his wife took over his duties as postmaster. His sons took over the family business, which was formed into a company in 1857. Walter Bateman also succeeded his mother as postmaster from April 1855 to November 1861, served on the Town Trust in 1860, 1862, and 1864-65, and was chosen in Fremantle's first parliamentary election for nomination to the Legislative Council, where he sat from 1868 to 1870. He sold his share of the business to his brother John in 1872, and died unmarried on 24 September 1882.

**John Bateman** took no active role in politics, but throughout his long life zealously pushed Fremantle's claims as a harbour, having an unrivalled knowledge of the near-by coast. He served on a committee for a new jetty in 1871, and was one of the few witnesses called by the 1892 select committee on the development of Fremantle Harbour. In 1890 he retired, selling his business to **John Wesley Bateman** (1852-1907), the eldest of his four surviving sons by his marriage on 17 August 1850 to **Rachel White**, formerly of Sydenham, London. **John Wesley Bateman** was a member of the Fremantle Town Council between 1880 and 1882, and president of the Fremantle Chamber of Commerce from 1895 to 1900, at a time when the discovery of gold and the construction of an artificial harbour at Fremantle brought unparalleled expansion to business in the port. His descendants became prominent shareholders in the firm of J. & W. Bateman. As exporters of timber, sandalwood and horses, and importers of sugar and other tropical produce, the firm developed a considerable trade between Fremantle and south-east Asia during the century. Until the coming of steamships in 1888, the firm had a monopoly of the coastal trade to the north-west and the Kimberley, and continued to supply many sheep and cattle stations with stores and credit well into the twentieth century.

John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong had the following children:



### Generation 3 (cont.)

32. i. JOHN WESLEY<sup>4</sup> BATEMAN JR<sup>175</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born on 03-Apr-1879 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>177</sup>. He died on 04-Oct-1947 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>182</sup>. He married (1) LENA MENA CARROLL (daughter of Thomas Henry Carroll and Fanny Jessup) on 01-Mar-1947 in Mosman Park, Western Australia, Australia<sup>184</sup> (The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Friday 21 March 1947 p 1 Family Notices). She was born about 1890 in Northam, Western Australia, Australia<sup>188-190</sup>. She died on 08-Apr-1954 in East Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>188, 191-192</sup>. He married (2) DAISY KATE AUGUSTUS SENDEY (daughter of Edgar Sendey and Helen Augusta Francisco) on 02-Nov-1911 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>193</sup>. She was born on 12-Dec-1882 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>197</sup>. She died on 31-Mar-1940 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>198</sup>.
33. ii. LEWIS LINDSAY BATEMAN<sup>218-219</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born on 12-Oct-1880 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>218-219, 223</sup>. He died on 22-Jun-1963 in Dalkeith, Western Australia, Australia<sup>219, 229-230</sup>. He married Gertrude Mariane Hammond (daughter of Cecil Henry Hammond and Fanny Mariane Carlin) about 1908 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>233</sup>. She was born on 28-Jan-1883 in Norwood, South Australia, Australia<sup>241-242</sup>. She died on 06-Feb-1952 in Dalkeith, Western Australia, Australia<sup>244-245</sup>.
34. iii. MABEL LOUISA BATEMAN<sup>246</sup> (daughter of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born on 21-Oct-1882 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>248</sup>. She died on 19-Jun-1975 in Nedlands, Western Australia, Australia<sup>252</sup>. She married Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley (son of John Stephen Maley and Elizabeth Kneist Waldeck) on 07-Jun-1911 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (Johnston Memorial Congregational Church<sup>253</sup>). He was born about 1878 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia<sup>262-263</sup>. He died on 26-Feb-1956 in Subiaco, Western Australia, Australia<sup>264</sup>.
- iv. HERBERT PEARSON "PAT" BATEMAN<sup>266-268</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born about 1884 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>266-267, 269</sup>. He died on 05-Aug-1916 in Pozieres, France (Killed in Action<sup>267, 271</sup>).



More About Herbert Pearson "Pat" Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 05-Aug-1916 in Pozieres British Cemetery Ovillers-La Boisselle, Pozieres, Picardie, France<sup>267</sup>

Occupation: 24-Mar-1915 in Blackboy Hill, Western Australia, Australia; Barrister & Solicitor<sup>271</sup>

Notes for Herbert Pearson "Pat" Bateman:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Wednesday 16 August 1916, page 1**

**THE DEATH OF LIEUT BATEMAN A SCION OF TWO OLD FAMILIES.**

(By "Hugh Kalyptus.")

*The death of Lieut Herbert Bate-man, of the 28th Battalion, announced in "The Daily News" of Monday, as having occurred somewhere in France, while the gallant young officer was leading his men against an attack by the enemy, removes*

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

another link in a family whose members, on both sides, were associated with Western Australia from 1829- the year of the colony's foundation. The head of the Bateman clan was the Lieutenant's great grand-father, who was Fremantle's first post-master, the office having been built by the old pioneer, upon a section that is now in the possession of Mr James Mews, situated at the rear of the offices of Messrs. M. L. Moss and Dwyer, the well-known solicitors. The two sons of Fremantle's first postmaster, John and Walter, established the well-known business of J. and W. Bateman in the middle thirties, hence the concern, with that of Lionel Samson and Son, which dates back to 1829, is the oldest commercial institution in the State. Of the two Bateman brothers, John, who was the elder, married a daughter of the late Mr Jabez White, of Cannington, their eldest son being John Wesley, who was Lieutenant Bateman's father, his mother being a daughter of Mr Adam Armstrong. Mr Armstrongs' father, four brothers, and a sister arrived at Clarence, near Rockingham, by the ship Gilmore, just three months after Governor Stirling landed at Fremantle. The family hailed from the High-lands of Scotland, and brought from their old home, in Dalkeith, several head of blood stock, together, with considerable farming equipment, settling first on the northern bank of the Swan, on the selection now known as Gallop's' Garden, which they named Dalkeith. Subsequently the Armstrongs moved to Ravenswood, a few miles west of Pinjarrah, which is still the property of one of the family-Mrs Alfred Thomas, the proprietress of the Ravenswood hotelry, being a grand-daughter of Captain Armstrong; who led one of the Scottish regiments at Waterloo, under the Duke of Wellington. Captain Armstrong's wife, who died at their Dalkeith home in Scotland, was a daughter of the celebrated violinist, Neil Gow, whose descendants in Australia include the musical Packer family, of Hobart. In one of his military engagements Captain Armstrong lost an eye, and after many vicissitudes incident to the gigantic struggle between Wellington and Napoleon, he, with his five stalwart sons and their sister, who subsequently married Mr Montgomery and went to reside in Canada, left the old land to try his fortunes in the Swan River Settlement, which a son of Sir Robert Peel, who was then England's Prime Minister, was booming throughout the Press of the United Kingdom as a land of milk and honey. Of the five Armstrong boys, Francis Fraser will be best remembered by Perth folk, he having occupied the position of collector for the City Council for many years, his well-set, portly frame seated on his white-faced pony, Tommy, being a daily feature of the Terrace. The old collector was popularly, known as Honest Frank, his punctilious accuracy in monetary matters being his outstanding characteristic. The Armstrongs all had large families, the eldest son of Francis Fraser, Mr Francis Gow Armstrong, is now residing at Greenough, and is one of Geraldton's ex-Mayors. The military vein evidently runs throughout the Armstrong race, every one of the five sons being represented at the Front. A grandson of Mr. George Armstrong, Private Pearse, who is a son of Mr and Mrs James Pearse, of North Fremantle, is at present fighting the Empire's battles somewhere in France with Private Vernon Bateman, who left Fremantle for Egypt just after the news came to hand that his

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*younger brother, Corporal William, had fallen while in the trenches at Gallipoli. The Armstrong clan at Fremantle, Clarence, Greenough, South Perth, and as far distant as Newtown and Yallingup, near Busselton, have each sent their units to the Empire's aid, and one is well within the mark by stating that the descend-ants of the Waterloo veteran now doing their bit for their King and country, border closely upon the half-century. This brief and hurried re-view of a brave race of people goes to demonstrate that the individual, whom we proudly point to as Anzac, is the natural production of some of the best Anglo-Saxon blood that left England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales, during the early part of last century, with the determination to conquer the savage against heavy odds, and to brave the battles and the breezes of what was then termed the inhospitable Antipodes. And just as their forefathers kept up their end at Trafalgar, Waterloo, Balaclava, and other great struggles of their time, so the cubs of those old lions are doing to-day. Hence the Anzac is neither a fluke nor a crea-tion of the day before yesterday, but is one of Nature's gradual evolutions. It is as natural for the Anzac to be a great fighter as it was for Carbine to gallop, and as the blood of Musket and Mersey improved under the sunny skies, and in the open spaces of Aus-tralia, so the blood and stamina of the game old self-reliant Anglo-Saxon race has, under like conditions, added to its aggressive virility, the outcome of which has been that, just as Aus-tralia has produced one of the best of horses, she has, likewise, moulded the bravest fighting men in the world.*

35. v. GUY VICTOR WALTER BATEMAN<sup>283-284</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born on 07-Sep-1887 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>284, 287-288</sup>. He died on 17-Sep-1950 in Peppermint Grove, Western Australia, Australia<sup>289-290</sup>. He married Dorothy Grace Bennett (daughter of Phillip Bennett and Lucy Elizabeth Hancock) on 30-Nov-1927 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>283, 291</sup>. She was born on 16-Aug-1899 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>293</sup>. She died on 30-Oct-1994 in Melville, Western Australia, Australia<sup>294</sup>.
36. vi. VERNON BATEMAN<sup>301-303</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born on 06-Jan-1890 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>302, 304</sup>. He died on 05-Mar-1975 in Hollywood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>305</sup>. He married Dorothy Ruth Hutton (daughter of George Percival Hutton and Clara Broadway) on 26-Oct-1921 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>301, 306</sup>. She was born on 16-Aug-1899 in Derby, Western Australia, Australia<sup>307-309</sup>. She died on 27-Jul-1970 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>308</sup>.
- vii. WILLIAM HORACE BATEMAN<sup>310-311</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born about 1893 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>310, 312</sup>. He died on 06-Dec-1915 in Gallipoli Peninsula, Turkey (Killed in Action, Russel's Top, Gallipoli<sup>311</sup>).



More About William Horace Bateman:

Burial: Abt Dec-1915 in Gallipoli Peninsula, Turkey; Ari Burnu Cemetery, Gallipoli Peninsula, Canakkale Province, Turkey<sup>310-311</sup>

Occupation: 09-Mar-1915 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Clark

Notes for William Horace Bateman:

**Kalgoorlie Miner (WA : 1895 - 1954), Saturday 24 June 1916, page 6**  
**DECEASED SOLDIER'S ESTATE**

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Perth. June 23.

*Letters of administration in the. intestate estate of the late Lance Corporal William Horace Bateman of the 28th Infantry Battalion.A.I.F., who was killed in action at Gallipoli on December 8, 1915, have been granted by the Supreme Court to. John Wesley Bateman merchant, of Fremantle, brother of the deceased. The net value of the estate is sworn at £15,766. The assets of the estate consist entirely of personality, comprising the deceased's interest in the estate of J. W. Bateman (deceased), valued at £7232, debts due by the estate of the late J. W. Bateman amounting to £7768, shares in the Union Stores, Ltd., valued at £225, and in the W-A. Insurance Co. abt £10 and a life insurance policy in the A.M.P. Society, valued at £531, There are no liabilities.*

- viii. CHARLES GOW BATEMAN<sup>321-322</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman and Mary Armstrong) was born on 11-Jun-1895 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>321, 323</sup>. He died on 26-Nov-1979 in Peppermint Grove, Western Australia, Australia<sup>321</sup>. He married Florence Mary Brenda Wrench (daughter of Gerald Ernest Lionel Wrench and Frances Mary Royce) about 1930 in Beverley, Western Australia, Australia<sup>328</sup>. She was born on 23-Apr-1906 in York, Western Australia, Australia<sup>329-331</sup>. She died on 07-Sep-1975 in Peppermint Grove, Peppermint Grove Shire, Western Australia, Australia<sup>329</sup>.

More About Charles Gow Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 26-Nov-1979 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican Lawn 6, K031, KB00160254<sup>321, 332</sup>

More About Florence Mary Brenda Wrench:

Burial: Aft. 07-Sep-1975 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican Lawn 6, K031, KB00152194<sup>329, 334</sup>

18.



**LINDSAY RICHARD<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>82-85</sup> was born on 08-Aug-1852 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 15-Jan-1921 in Greenbushes, Western Australia, Australia. He married Agnes Kate McHard (daughter of Thomas McHard and Mary Ann Jones) in 1881 in Bridgetown, Western Australia, Australia<sup>83, 93</sup>. She was born on 26-Oct-1861 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 13-Mar-1942 in Leederville, Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Lindsay Richard Armstrong:

***The Bunbury Herald and Blackwood Express (WA : 1919 - 1929) Friday 11 February 1921 p 6 Article***

*A Hardy Pioneer. - MR LINDSAY ARMSTRONG.*

*Our Greenbushes correspondent thus supplements a previous obituary notice appearing in our columns : - The death of Mr Lindsay Richard Armstrong, which occurred on January 15, at the Greenbushes Hospital, after a brief illness, removes another of the hardy pioneers of the Blackwood District, from amongst a large circle of friends, who will miss his genial kind personality. The deceased gentleman was one of the oldest residents of the district. He was born at Ravenswood, Pinjarrah, on August 8, 1852, and lived with his uncles, Messrs R. and W. Jones in 1862 at Southampton. His father, Mr A. Armstrong, landed near Fremantle from the ship Gilmore as far back as 1829, so that he was associated with a family who pinned their faith to Western Australia very early in its history. His wife, Agnes and a family of five sons and four daughters survive him. His son, Roy, was killed whilst on active service with the A. I. F.*

Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard had the following children:

- i. ELLA EVELYN<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1882 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 27-Sep-1971 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She married Edgar Charles Whitten on 26-Apr-1906 in Greenbushes, Western Australia, Australia.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

---

Notes for Ella Evelyn Armstrong:

***Southern Times (Bunbury, WA : 1888 - 1916), Thursday 3 May 1906, page 3***  
*Wedding Bells.*

WITTON-ARMSTRONG.

*A very quiet wedding was celebrated on Thursday last, when, at the residence of the bride's parents, on the Blackwood River, Mr. Edgar Charles Witton, a well known resident of Greenbushes and the eldest son of Mr. Witton of Buntory, was married to Miss Ella Evelyn Armstrong, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Lindsay Armstrong. The ceremony was of the quietest character and only the immediate relatives of the happy couple were present. The service was conducted by the Rev. G. H. Devlin. Miss Lily Armstrong sister of the bride acted as bridesmaid and Mr. H. Kirkwood as best man. The happy couple have been the recipients of a large number of handsome presents.*

*They left for Busselton the same day where the honeymoon will be spent.*

- ii. OSWALD LINDSAY ARMSTRONG (son of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1883 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia. He died about 1950 in Sussex, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Oswald Lindsay Armstrong:

***The Blackwood Times (Bunbury, WA : 1905 - 1920; 1945 - 1955) Friday 1 December 1950 p 11 Article***

*Pioneer's Death*

*Descendant Of Two Old Families*

*There died in Busselton recently a descendant of two of Western Australia's oldest families, the founders of which arrived in the State in the year 1829. He was Mr. Oswald Lindsay Armstrong, who was born at Noralup Park, Balingup, in 1874, and who farmed the property Gregory Park on the Blackwood River until about 4 years ago when he retired to live at Busselton, sharing his time between his sister Lily, and brother Ernest. Mr. Armstrong was a member of the fourth generation of two pioneering families. He was the great grandson of Richard Jones, who arrived in W.A. on the ship "Lotus" in 1829, and of Captain Adam Armstrong who arrived in the same year in the Gilmore. Mr. Jones was the original owner of the area extending from the Commercial Union*

*Chambers to the Palace Hotel up William-street to Hay-street and along there to Gleeson's tobacconist's shop, but he disposed of this property in the early 1840's and took up land at Southampton on the Blackwood, eight miles from Balingup. He had the first flour mill in the district, with a water wheel the construction being supervised by Sir John Forrest's father, who was building the first Blackwood river bridge at Bridgetown, and who spent his spare time at Southampton. The grave of Johnny Alum,*

*an Indian cook who came out with the family, and who died in '68 at the age of 83, and of the native outlaw Nullung shot by the police at the Mill, are close to the old homestead. Mr. Armstrong's other great grandfather, Captain Armstrong, who has commanded a Highland Regiment at Waterloo, originally settled on the Swan River, and named the site Dalkeith after their Scottish home, but later moved to Ravenswood, on the Murray River.*

*(We are indebted for this information to Miss Lily A. Armstrong, of Bussell Highway Busselton, who says that they are still very interested in Blackwood "doings" and pleased to receive the "Blackwood Times.")*

- iii. LILLY AGNES ARMSTRONG (daughter of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1885 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 02-Oct-1974 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Lilly Agnes Armstrong:

***Sunday Times (Perth, WA : 1902 - 1954), Sunday 3 December 1916, page 5***

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*The engagement is announced of Miss Lily Armstrong, second daughter of Mr. L. R. Armstrong, "The Mount", Greenbushes, to Second Lieutenant A. L. Smith, on active service abroad.*

- iv. ERNEST RICHARD ARMSTRONG<sup>347</sup> (son of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1887 in Balingup, Western Australia, Australia<sup>347</sup>. He died on 30-Jan-1955 in Sussex, Western Australia, Australia.
- v. PERCY RUSSELL ARMSTRONG (son of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1888 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia. He died about 1962 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.
- vi. BERTRAM FOSTER ARMSTRONG<sup>348</sup> (son of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1890 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>348</sup>. He died on 01-Sep-1947 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Bertram Foster Armstrong:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 2 September 1947, page 1***

*ARMSTRONG.-On September 1, 1947 at Perth, Bertram Foster Armstrong of Wiluna formerly of the 10th Light Horse, 1st AIF, loving son of the late Mr. and Mrs. L. R. Armstrong, of The Mount, Greenbushes, and fond brother of Ella (Mrs. E. C. Witton), Oswald, Ernest, Percy, Roy (deceased), Guy, Lilly, Eileen (Mrs. D. Ferguson) and Maude Armstrong: aged 56 years. At rest.*

*ARMSTRONG (Bertram Foster). - On September 1, 1947, at Perth, Bert beloved son of the late Mr. and Mrs. L. R. Armstrong, of The Mount, Greenbushes.*

*ARMSTRONG (B.).-In memory of Bert who died on September 1, 1947, at Perth. Inserted by his sisters and brothers (29 Hampton-street, Victoria Park).*

*ARMSTRONG (B).-At Perth, Bert, beloved brother of Ella and brother-in law of E. C. Witton (29 Hampton-street, Victoria Park).*

*ARMSTRONG (Bertram Foster).-In memory of Bert, who passed way September 1, loved brother of Eileen brother-in-law of the late D. M. Ferguson, 187 Walcott-street, Mt. Lawley.*

*ARMSTRONG (Bert).-In loving memory of Bert, uncle of Lindsay (B.C.O.F., Japan), Noel, Joan and John.*

*ARMSTRONG (Bertram B.) .-A tribute to a loyal and loving friend. Florence Stokes and Irene Gamson.*

- vii. ROY BUNBURY ARMSTRONG<sup>349</sup> (son of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1892 in Bunbury, Western Australia, Australia<sup>349</sup>. He died on 31-Oct-1918 in Beirut, Beyrouth, Lebanon.

Notes for Roy Bunbury Armstrong:

***The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Friday 15 November 1918 p 1 Family Notices***

*ARMSTRONG.-Private Roy Bunbury Armstrong, 15th Light Horse, late 1st and 2nd Camel Corps, who died of broncho-pneumonia in the 34th Clearing Hospital, Beirut, on October 31, 1918, beloved son of Lindsay and Agnes Armstrong, Greenbushes; loving brother of Oswald, Ernie and Bertie (both on active service), Percy, Guy, Mrs. E. C. Witton (North Perth), Lily, Eileen, and Maudie. Oh, memory, fond memory, when all things fade we turn to thee. Inserted by his loving parents, brothers, and sisters.*

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

**Bunbury Herald (WA : 1892 - 1919) Wednesday 4 December 1918 p 3 Article**  
*Deep, sympathy will be expressed far and wide to the relatives of the late Private Roy Bunbury Armstrong, son of Mr Lindsay Armstrong of 'The Mount' Greenbushes. The*

*deceased soldier, with his brothers, was engaged in sheep and general farming, on the Blackwood River a few miles from the township. He was a clean living, hard working lad and a general favourite. The Armstrongs belong to a pioneer family.*

- viii. GUY HAROLD ARMSTRONG (son of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1894 in Bunbury, Western Australia, Australia. He died about 1971 in Wellington, Western Australia, Australia.
- ix. EILEEN ELSIE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate McHard) was born about 1897 in Bridgetown, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 14-Nov-1966 in Swanbourne, Western Australia, Australia. She married Donald M. Ferguson on 22-Oct-1923 in Greenbushes, Western Australia, Australia. He was born about 1894. He died on 13-Jan-1947 in Bridgetown, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Eileen Elsie Armstrong:

**Bunbury Herald and Blackwood Express (WA : 1919 - 1929), Monday 22 October 1923, page 3**

**SOUTH-WEST WEDDING.**

**FERGUSON- ARMSTRONG. GREENBUSHES CEREMONY.**

*(From Our Correspondent.)*

*Recently a pretty wedding was celebrated in St. Barnabas' Church, Greenbushes, the rector of Donnybrook (Rev. F. J. T. Attwell) officiating, the happy couple being Mr.*

*Donald Ferguson, youngest son of Mr. J. M. Ferguson, of Mt. Lawley, and Eileen ('Tony'), third daughter of Mrs. A. K. Armstrong, and the late Mr. L. R. Armstrong. The bride was given away by her brother Oswald, and wore a charming frock of soft satin, which was slightly draped and caught on one side with a beaded cabouehon and on the other side with a spray of orange blossom; a graceful beaded draping falling from the shoulders formed (he sleeves. The veil fell from a chaplet of orange blossom and formed a pretty train. She carried a shower bouquet of white roses and fern, and wore a pearl ring, the gift of the bridegroom. The bridesmaids (Miss Maud Armstrong and Miss Sylvia Rose) wore frocks of rose pink and mauve satin caprices, draped with beautiful silver lace; silver lace and bugle beads formed . becoming head dresses. Each carried a bouquet of pink and mauve sweet peas, and wore gold wishbone and Nellie Stewart armlets, gifts of the bridegroom. Little Monnie. Fisher, cousin of the bride, carried her veilj, and was daintily frocked in white georgette trimmed with Val. lace and pink and blue rosebuds. The bride's mother Avore a becoming dress of black .satin and georgette, heavily beaded., with hat of black and satin trimmed with radium lace and mauve poppies. She carried a bouquet of beautiful violets. The bride's travelling dress consisted of a handsomely handworked fawn trietone, the panels of the skirt being lined with satin of the same shade; the hat was of shot velvet with a green feather. Her travelling coat, a gift of the bridegroom, was of green velour with black fur collar and cuffs. Mr. W. Sullivan was best man, and Mr. M. Greatorex groomsman. The bride presented the bridegroom with a handsome travelling rug. Mrs. A. J. Fisher made a gift of the wedding cake. Both the church and Miners' Hall, where the reception was held, were tastefully decorated. About some 70 guests sat down to the breakfast, the catering being in the capable hands, of Mr. F. Vague and Mrs. B. M. McLeod. There were visitors from Kojonup, Perth, Bunbury, and Bridgetown.*

- x. MAUD MAY ARMSTRONG (daughter of Lindsay Richard Armstrong and Agnes Kate



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

McHard) was born about 1900 in Bridgetown, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 03-May-1977 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

19.



**DOUGLAS ADAM<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>102-104</sup> was born on 21-Sep-1855 in Ravenswood, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 03-Apr-1939 in Busselton, Western Australia, Australia. He married Elizabeth Mary Higgins (daughter of John Higgins and Catherine Mary Fanning) in 1884 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>102, 106</sup>. She was born about 1855 in Bolgart, Western Australia, Australia<sup>107-108</sup>. She died on 15-Oct-1902 in Busselton, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Douglas Adam Armstrong:

**South-Western News (Busselton, WA : 1903 - 1949), Friday 4 October 1929, page 2**

**DOUGLAS ADAM ARMSTRONG.**

**VETERAN PIONEER.**

*A veteran pioneer in the person of Douglas Adam Armstrong celebrated his sixty-fourth birthday at a family family house party at the residence of his son Alfred, near Newtown on Saturday.*

*Mr. Armstrong was born at Ravens-wood in the year 1855 and is a veri-table well of information on early pioneering history. His parents ar-rived in Western Australia exactly one hundred years ago, his father in the s.s. Trusty, and his mother in the s.s. Gilmour, both ships arriving in Gage Roads at a short interval be-tween. Following their marriage in Perth, his parents ultimately settled in the Ravenswood district. With a young family growing up around them and there being no educational facil-ities nearer than Fremantle, his par-ents sold their holding and returned to that centre, where the family at-tended the school then conducted by Major Bland Humble. The children's school days over the family moved out to a new selection near Clarence, about ten miles east of Fremantle, one brother still residing there. After spending some time there, Mr. Armstrong joined his uncle in the Blackwood district. He recalls that the natives were a menace right throughout the district from Clarence to Blackwood and Ravenswood. While at Blackwood, Mr. Armstrong married a Miss Higgins. Some years later with a family of four children, Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong again settled in the Ravenswood district, where he re-mained during the period 1889 to 1926. In 1926 he moved on again to take up land in the **Cowaramup district**. Despite his advanced years, his work there would do credit to one many years his junior.*

**The South-Western News (Busselton, WA : 1903 - 1949) Thursday 6 April 1939 p 4 Article**

**DOUGLAS ADAM ARMSTRONG.**

*After an illness of five weeks' duration, Mr. Douglas Armstrong passed away at the Busselton Government Hospital on Sunday evening last, 2 April. Deceased, who was 83 years of age, was born at Rockingham near Fremantle, and at the age of 25 years he took up cattle raising at Nannup, where he married. His wife predeceased him some 37 years ago. In the year 1888 he took up farming in the Vasse district, where he remained until his end. With his passing, the late Mr. Armstrong, who was a grand son of the late Capt. Armstrong, a Waterloo veteran, obliterates another of the pioneers of this district. His quiet and unassuming disposition had earned for him the esteem and respect of a large circle of friends, particularly among the older residents of this part of the State, and there are many who will regret to hear of his demise. Referring to the deceased's grandfather, "The History of Fremantle" which was published on the occasion of the centenary of Fremantle in 1929, says: "Among the passengers on the ship Gilmore, which arrived in 1829, was Captain Armstrong, a Waterloo veteran whose wife was a daughter of Neil Gow, the celebrated violinist and composer. Whether the mantle of the famous musician has fallen upon any of*

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

his descendants in Western Australia, has yet to be demonstrated, but certainly the military instinct that distinguished Armstrong who fought under Wellington seems to have been transmitted to succeeding generations, for it is said that the names of no fewer than fifty of the clan are recorded upon various rolls of honour throughout the State. Deceased leaves five sons, Messrs. A. J. ("Alf"), E. B. ("Ted") W. J. ("Joe"), A. R. ("Adam") and L. C. (Lindsay), all of whom are well known in these parts and two daughters, Mesdames A. Fisher and J. Silverthorn, both of whom live at Kojonup. Deep sympathy is expressed to the sorrowing family. The funeral took place on Tuesday afternoon, a service being conducted in the Church of England by the Rev. R. E. Davies, who later read the last rites at the graveside. The casket was borne to its resting place by Messrs. P. Thurkle, F. Taylor, T. Carter, G. Dawson, J. Taylor and V. E. Dawson, and the pall-bearers were Messrs. E. Dawson, A. Thurkle, H. Yelverton, A. Rose, H. Keenan and F. Bussell.

A number of beautiful floral tributes were laid upon the grave, among which were those from the following: Loo, Alf and family; Ev, Jack and family; Lizzie, Ned, Elvia and Aggie; Lindsay, Florrie and children; Ted, Joe and Adam; Henry, Blanche and boys; Gladys and John Shuttleworth and family; Alf, Allie and family; Rene and Albert Rose; Cedar, Vessie and boys; Mr. and Mrs. H. Carter, jun.; Mr. and Mrs. A. Thurkle and family; Mr. and Mrs. J. Dawson; Mr. and Mrs. W. Boyle and boys; Gus and Ken Dawson and families; Mr. and Mrs. Columbra; Mr. and Mrs. Kealy and family; Mrs. Willmott and Madge; Mrs. Percy Carter and family; Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Bywaters and family; Yelverton family; Mr. and Mrs. E. Dawson and Gordon; Percy and Hilda Reynolds; Mr. and Mrs. R. Taylor and family; Mrs. E. Taylor and family; Mr. and Mrs. Johnston and Mary; Keenan family; Mr. and Mrs. H. Carter and family.

Notes for Elizabeth Mary Higgins:

**Bunbury Herald (WA : 1892 - 1919), Wednesday 22 October 1902, page 2**

#### DISTRICT NEWS

The funeral of the late Mrs D. Armstrong, whose death I reported by wire took place on Friday and was largely attended. The Rev P. J. Gibney read the burial service, the pall-bearers being ' Mr G. Cross (Mayor of Busselton), and Messrs R. Gale, T. A. Thurkle, and Elijah Dawson. The chief mourners were her husband, her two eldest sons, two daughters and five of her brothers, besides a number of near relations and friends. The coffin, which was a very handsome one, was made by the firm of Housh and Donald, and was literally covered with wreaths and crosses. Flags were half-mast all over the town out of respect to the deceased and her family. The deceased, who was only 47 years of age, was born in the Toodyay district and came here with her parents to reside --when quite a young girl. She resided at the Blackwood for a good number of years, where she was respected by all who knew her, and about thirteen years ago she came with her husband and the then members of her family to reside at Ravenswood, near Newtown, and it was here that she ended her days beloved and respected by all classes for her kind and benevolent actions. Her death has left a gap not easily filled up, and the greatest sympathy is manifested for the bereaved husband and family in their sad and irreparable loss. The chief cause of Mrs Armstrong's death was blood poisoning caused by a severe complication of her kidneys. Mr D. Armstrong only the day before his wife took ill met with an accident while working a young horse, and it is believed that this accelerated the disease, as she was much upset by the accident, and sat up all night in attendance on her husband.

Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins had the following children:

- i. ALFRED JOHN<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (son of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1884 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia.
- ii. EDWARD BERNARD ARMSTRONG<sup>350</sup> (son of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1885 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia. He died about 1954 in Sussex, Western Australia, Australia<sup>351</sup>.
- iii. EVELINA LETITIA ARMSTRONG<sup>352</sup> (daughter of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1887 in Blackwood, Western Australia,

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Australia<sup>352</sup>. She married John Francis Silverthorne on 03-Apr-1918 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Evelina Letitia Armstrong:

**W.A. Record (Perth, WA : 1888 - 1922), Saturday 25 May 1918, page 14**

Wedding

SILVERTHORNE- ARMSTRONG.

*The marriage of Miss Evelyn Letitia Armstrong, daughter of Douglas Armstrong, "Ravenswood" Busselton, and John Francis Silverthorne, of -Kojonup, was celebrated at the Cathedral, of the Immaculate Conception, Perth, on Wednesday, April 3rd, at 9 a.m. (Nuptial Mass), the ceremony being performed by. His Grace Archbishop Clune, assisted by Very Rev. D. J. Moloney. The bride, who was given away by her father, looked exceedingly pretty in a charming dress of white crepe de chene, made in tunic fashion, artistically Trimmed with exquisite . filet lace, whilst the soft sheen- of . pearls and, a pretty satin girdle added to the smartness of the gown, a pretty wreath and: veil being worn. The bride carried an ivory, prayer-book (the gift of . the bridegroom. Two pretty girls acted as maids of honour, Miss Mary Higgins (cousin of the bride) and Miss Helen McGregor. They were dressed in white "dephne: - crepe,,: - prettily hemstitched, and wore, dainty white' lace mob caps and . carried -bouquets . of pink roses (the gift of the bridegroom). The, bridegroom was supported by Private . Frank Locke and Mr.- J. Armstrong (brother of theBride). After the ceremony a reception-- was held at the. King Edward. . Hostel, Perth. The bride's travelling dress was a very .pretty, smart cut coat dress of rich schappe de chene, with which she wore a black lace hat. A number of- . hand- -some presents were received, the chief . ' of which -were bridegroom to bride, gold wristlet watch ; bride to bridegroom, diamond ring ; bridegroom to bridesmaids, cameo rings and brooches to match. . '*

- iv. LOUISA KATE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1888 in Blackwood, Western Australia, Australia. She married A.J. Fisher about 1913.

Notes for Louisa Kate Armstrong:

**The South-Western News (Busselton, WA : 1903 - 1949) Friday 28 February 1913 p 3 Article**

SOCIAL.

*The engagement is announced between Miss Louie Armstrong, the youngest daughter of Mr. Douglas Armstrong; of "Ravenswood," Newtown, and Mr. A. J. Fisher, of "Warongerup" Station, via Kojonup.*

- v. ELIZABETH MARY ARMSTRONG (daughter of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1889 in Vasse, Western Australia, Australia.
- vi. WALTER JOSEPH ARMSTRONG (son of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1890 in Newtown, Western Australia, Australia.
- vii. ADAM RICHARD ARMSTRONG (son of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1892 in Newtown, Western Australia, Australia<sup>353</sup>.
- viii. LINDSAY CHRISTOPHER ARMSTRONG (son of Douglas Adam Armstrong and Elizabeth Mary Higgins) was born about 1894 in Newtown, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Lindsay Christopher Armstrong:

**Bunbury Herald (WA : 1892 - 1919), Wednesday 22 August 1917, page 3**

Busselton Notes. From our Correspondent.

*I am extremely glad to learn that Mr D. A. Armstrong of Ravenswood near Newtown has received word at last, that his son, Lindsay is a prisoner of war in Germany. He has been a long time finding out what became of him, and it was a great relief to know that he was not dead. Lindsay has two other brothers on active service.*

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

20.



**MARIA ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>110-111</sup> was born on 20-Dec-1857 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 05-Dec-1925 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>111</sup>. She married Horace George Stirling (son of Edmund John Stirling and Ethel Read) on 16-Jun-1881 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>112</sup>. He was born on 21-Aug-1855 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 24-Jun-1927 in Adelaide, South Australia, Australia.

More About Maria Elizabeth Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 05-Dec-1925 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican, BA-0442, KB00032451<sup>354</sup>

Notes for Maria Elizabeth Armstrong:

***The Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950) Tuesday 8 December 1925 p 7 Article***

***WESTERN AUSTRALIA.***

***HISTORICAL EVENTS AND PERSONALITIES MEMORY ECHOES. (By "H.") A PIONEER PASSES.***

*By the death of Mrs Horace Stirling, which took place at the residence of her family- "Norfolk," South Perth-a few days ago, a link with two of the State's earliest pioneer families passed, away. Mrs. Stirling was a member of the Armstrong and Jones families, her four grandparents having been passengers by the ships Gilmore and Lotus, both of which anchored at Fremantle during Foundation Year (1829). Her paternal grandfather-Captain Adam Armstrong-was an officer under the Duke of Wellington; and lost an eye at Waterloo. With his five sons Frank, George, Adam, Christopher, and John, and one daughter, who married a merchant named Montgomery and settled in Canada, the old hero landed at Clarence, locating their farming implements, household effects, and live stock, at Dalkeith, the name of the Armstrong home in Scotland. At that home entertainments were frequently given by Neil Gow, the world's greatest violinist; whose Grand daughter, Margaret Gow, became the wife of the Waterloo veteran. During the 40 's the Armstrongs purchased Ravenswood, near Pinjarrah, now the property of Mrs. Alfred Thomas, who is one of Captain Armstrong's granddaughters. One of the State's octogenarians (Francis Gow Armstrong, JP), ex-Mayor of Geraldton, now a resident of Greenough, is Captain Armstrong's senior living representative, many of whom made the supreme sacrifice at the Great War. Mrs. Adam Armstrong was the eldest daughter of Mr. Richard Jones, who was Perth's first painter and glazier, as well as the original owner of the Terrace- William and Hay-street sites which extend from the Commercial Union Chambers to the Palace Hotel; along William-street to what were until recently Marmion's Buildings; thence along Hay-street to Gleeson's tobacconist shop. The Jones family were also pioneers of the Wanneroo district, and two of its members William and Richard-were, with Captain Hester and Mr. John Allnutt, pioneers of the Blackwood country during the early 40's; the cattle station of the Jones family (Southampton) having passed into the hands of the late Captain Nicholas, who was for many years manager of Burbank's mine, near Coolgardie. At the time of her demise Mrs Stirling was in her 68th year. During the 90's she actively engaged in Church and other charity work at Claremont, having devoted considerable time to the erection of Christ Church and its adjoining Parish Hall. Mrs Stirling is survived by her husband and two sons-Edmund, of Trinity House, St. George's Terrace; and Athol, of the Westralian Farmers, Limited.*

***Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Wednesday 9 December 1925, page 11***

***OBITUARY.***

***THE LATE MRS. MARIA E. STIRLING. The funeral of an old and highly***

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

respected colonist in the person of the late Mrs. Maria Elizabeth Stirling, took place on Sunday afternoon last in the presence of a large and representative gathering. Deceased, aged 68 years, was born in Pinjarrah and had resided here all her life. She made many friends by her cheerful, motherly Christian disposition. The cortege moved from her late residence, 'Norfolk,' King Edward Street, South Perth, and proceeded by road to the Anglican Cemetery, Karrakatta, where her remains (enclosed in a polished casket) were laid to rest. The Rev. G. T. Caton (Rector of South Perth) officiated at the graveside. The pallbearers were, Hon. W. J. George, M.L.A., Messrs. P. W. Armstrong, S. J. Chipper, H. Watson Williams, H. Gover, D. Feakes. The chief mourners were Mr. Horace Stirling (husband), Messrs. Edmund and Athol Stirling (sons), Mrs. Evelyn Koeppe (sister), Miss Beatrice Henry. Among those present were Messrs. A. Clydesdale, M.L.A., K. Council, W. W. Chipper, H. and L. Nash, J. W., V., L. and C. Bateman, E. Hymus, K. and S. R. Pearce (nephews), A. Armstrong (brother), J. F. Read and Mrs. Augusta Spencer (cousins), Messrs. Ben Davis, A. H. Boyes, A. Council, A. Spencer, T. J. M. Hall, C. Hammond, C. J. and A. S. McMullen, J. Moore, Kiffin Thomas, A. Davidson, J., F., and B. Charles, J. J. Lloyd, Canon Marshall, G. A. James, L. Home, W. Padbury, A. Lunt, P. B. Durack, W. Christie, O. Stevens, J.P., F. G. Snowball, G. W. Dent, G. Cargeeg, E. A. Mettam, J. R. Campbell, J. Wilson, J. Watson, Capt. J. Sale, L. S. Monger, H. G. Woodroffe, F. J. Wood, Ashley Conner, K. G. Courtnay, J. J. Higham, L. J. Newman, J. W. Bateman, A. W. Piesse, J. Cale, T. A. Ottaway, T. Bonner, Capt. F. Ward, G. F. Gallop, S. and G. Strickland, & Hitchcock and W. Ashby. Floral tributes were received from Miss B. Henry, Miss Emily Wilson, Mrs. B. M. Wilson, Harry and Evelyn. Eric and Hugo Armstrong, Mrs. Bartlett Day and Frank, Cora and George Withers, Mrs. F. E. Elsegood and family, Grace and Percy Armstrong, Mr. and Mrs. W. J. George and family, Marmie and Nancie Armstrong, Will, Flo. and family, Katherine, Jim and little Ric, Throssell, Marmie and Bill Boyes, Amy and Laura, Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Monger and family, Rosslin, Claremont, Mr. and Mrs. H. Watson Williams. Numerous telegrams letters and cards of sympathy were received by the bereaved relatives. The funeral arrangements were conducted by Messrs. C. H. Smith and Co., of 281 New-castle-street, Perth.

**Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954), Thursday 17 December 1925, page 38**

**STIRLING.**-On December 5, at Norfolk King Edward-street, South Perth, Maria Elizabeth, beloved wife of Horace Stirling, third daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Adam Armstrong (passengers by the ships Gilmore and Lotus from London, 1829) ; devoted mother of Edmund and Athol; aged 68 years.

More About Horace George Stirling:

Burial: Aft. 24-Jun-1927 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican, BA-0442, KB00035346<sup>360</sup>

Notes for Horace George Stirling:

**News (Adelaide, SA : 1923 - 1954), Saturday 25 June 1927, page 8**

**DEATH OF MR. H. G. STIRLING** Authority on Perth History Apparently in good health when he visited a friend at midday yesterday, Mr. Horace G. Stirling, of Perth, has a seizure in an Adelaide office about 4.30 o'clock yesterday afternoon. He was taken to Adelaide Hospital, where he died at 10 o'clock last night. He had been on holiday in Adelaide for the last three weeks. Mr. Stirling was born in Perth in 1854. He was a son of the late Mr. Edmund Stirling, original proprietor of "The Daily News," Perth. He was employed in the post and telegraph office in Perth, and assisted in laying the transcontinental telegraph line between 'Perth and Eucla, Later he joined his father and brothers in conducting "The Enquirer" and "The Daily. News," which were controlled by the family. When they relinquished their interests in the papers to Mr. A. Lovelkin, he turned his attention to mining interests and travelled over the whole of the Western Australian goldfields. He never lost his love for journalism, however, and was a frequent contributor to the Western Australian press under

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)


*the pen name of "Eucalyptus." Mr. Stirling wrote numerous articles on old times and early day identities in Perth. Wandering round the old graves in the cemeteries round Perth had a special fascination for him, as names recorded there of old colonists brought to his memory many incidents and happenings of his early years. He was a loyal Western Australian, and a great believer in the future of that State. Always an optimist, he was bright and cheerful. even in the most depressing circumstances. Mr. Stirling left two sons. Edmund and Athol. who reside in Perth. His wife died about a year ago.*

#### **West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 9 July 1927, page 19**

##### **THE LATE MR. H. G. STIRLING**

*About two hundred persons, including many associated with the early days of Western Australia, paid a silent tribute to the late Mr. Horace-George Stirling at his funeral in the Anglican section of the Karrakntta Cemetery yesterday. Before the ceremony, at the graveside, a short Service was conducted in St. George's Cathedral by the Rev. Canon Marshal and the Rev. G. T. Caton, of South Perth. 'To know him was to respect him, said Canon Marshall, in the course of a brief address. 'He was a faithful friend, and a loyal and keen churchman, and has left a worthy example of uprightness. Not only did he take a great interest in the life of the State, but actively engaged in any movement for its advancement.' The chief mourners were: Messrs. F.H. and Athol Stirling (sons). The pall bearers were: Messrs. W. J. George, M.L.A., W. J. Rooney, G. T. Poole, T. K. Hitchcock, Wm. Padbury, S. J. Chipper, H. Gover, and L. T. Birtwistle (representing the Western Australian Historical Society). Among those present were: Messrs. H. W. Mann, M.L.A., J.W. Clydesdale, A. H. Sherwood, G. H. Bostock, J. W. Langsford, Ashley Cooper, H. S. Ranford, H.J. Chipper, G. Hamer (representing the M.U.O.F.S., Loyal City of Perth Lodge), F. L. Spencer, Frank Wittenoom, J. T. Harwood, W. Mews, A. E. Cockram, J. E. Roe, H. S. W. Parker, R. F. Hope, W. H. Gumbleton, F. G. Higham, F. J. Bowra, H. P. Downing, T G. A. Molloy, Capt. F. Ward, Capt. Throssell, Capt. Douglas, Dr. R. C. Fairbairn, Messrs Gladman, David Milne. Snowball, S. Wood, J.H. Martin, L. Storey (representing Westra-lian Farmers Ltd.), N. Inkpen, C. H. King, J. Bateman, H. Nash, P. Sutton, Mr. and Mrs. Read, Mrs. Watson, Mrs. T. Grose, and Mrs. Cook. The funeral arrangements were carried out by Messrs. C H. Smith and Co.*

Horace George Stirling and Maria Elizabeth Armstrong had the following children:

- i. EDMUND HORACE ARMSTRONG<sup>4</sup> STIRLING<sup>355-358</sup> (son of Horace George Stirling and Maria Elizabeth Armstrong) was born on 15-May-1882 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>355-356</sup> (The Inquirer and Commercial News (Perth, WA : 1855 - 1901) Wednesday 17 May 1882 p 2 Family Notices). He died in 1951 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>358</sup>. He married an unknown spouse in 1925 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>357</sup>.
37. ii. ATHOL PERCY STIRLING<sup>359</sup> (son of Horace George Stirling and Maria Elizabeth Armstrong) was born on 03-Dec-1896 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>359</sup>. He died on 26-Oct-1972 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He married Winifred Behan on 11-Oct-1928 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She was born in 1897 in Subiaco, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 29-Sep-1988 in Queensland, Australia.
21.  **ANDREW JAMES<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>140</sup> was born on 22-Jan-1865 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 11-Feb-1939 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia. He married Susan Smirk (daughter of Thomas Smirk and Eliza Hymus) on 21-Sep-1892 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia<sup>142</sup>. She was born on 14-Oct-1870 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia<sup>144</sup>. She died on 12-Feb-1947 in Subiaco, Western Australia, Australia<sup>145</sup>.

More About Andrew James Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 11-Feb-1939 in Jarrahdale Cemetery, Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>140</sup>

Notes for Andrew James Armstrong:



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 13 February 1939, page 1  
DEATHS.

ARMSTRONG.--On February 11 1939, at Jarrahdale Hospital, Andrew James, loving husband of Susan, dear father of Pearl Ena (Mrs. P. Hack, deceased), Vivian Andrew, Leslie Maitland, Ruby Isabell (Mrs. P. F. Lindsay) and Joyce (deceased); loving brother of Margaret Louisa (deceased), Mary (Mrs. Bateman), Lindsay Richard (deceased), Douglas Adam, Maria Elizabeth (Mrs. Stirling, deceased), Walter John and Evelyn Eliza (Mrs. Koeppe, deceased), youngest son of the late Louisa and Adam Armstrong of Rockingham; aged 74 years. An Old Colonist. Lovingly remembered.

South Western Advertiser (Perth, WA : 1910 - 1954), Friday 17 February 1939, page 2

The Late Mr. A. J. Armstrong

Mr. Andrew James Armstrong passed away on February 11, at the age of 74 years, at the Jarrahdale hospital. The youngest son of the late Louisa and Adam Armstrong, of Rockingham, the deceased is survived by his wife, two sons and one daughter, two daughters having predeceased him. The funeral took place at Jarrahdale on February 13.

More About Susan Smirk:

Burial: 18-Feb-1947 in Jarrahdale Cemetery, Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia

Notes for Susan Smirk:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 13 February 1947, page 1  
DEATHS.

ARMSTRONG.-On February 12, 1947, at Subiaco, Susan, widow of the late Andrew James Armstrong, loving mother of Pearl (deceased), Vivian (deceased), Leslie, Ruby (Mrs. R. Lindsay) and Joyce (deceased), mother-in-law of B. P. Hack, and dear grandmother of Loma Hack; aged 76 years. At rest.

ARMSTRONG.-On February 12, 1947, at Subiaco, Susan Armstrong, dearly loved mother of Ruby, mother-in-law of the late Percy Lindsay, fond grand-mother of Ernest, Joan, Ron, Betty, Colin and Enid. Resting where no shadows fall.

ARMSTRONG.-On February 12, 1947, at Subiaco, Susan Armstrong, dearly loved mother of Leslie, mother-in-law of Minnie, fond grandmother of Jean, Mar-garet and Warren. Peacefully sleeping.

South Western Advertiser (Perth, WA : 1910 - 1954) Friday 21 February 1947 p 14 Article  
The funeral of Mrs. Susan Armstrong took place at the Jarrahdale Cemetery on Friday after noon, about 60 people attending to pay their respects to Mr. Les Armstrong (Son) and Mrs. R. Lindsay (daughter). Mrs. Armstrong had been suffering for some time and passed away in Perth early in the week.

Andrew James Armstrong and Susan Smirk had the following children:

38. i. PEARL ENA<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of Andrew James Armstrong and Susan Smirk) was born on 24-Sep-1893 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>170</sup>. She died on 13-Dec-1929 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia<sup>172</sup>. She married Bedford Percy Hack about 1925 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>174</sup>. He was born about 1870. He died about 1954 in Gascoyne, Western Australia, Australia.
- ii. VIVIAN ANDREW ARMSTRONG (son of Andrew James Armstrong and Susan Smirk) was born on 30-May-1896 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>178</sup>. He died on 15-Jun-1944 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Vivian Andrew Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 15-Jun-1944 in Jarrahdale Cemetery, Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Notes for Vivian Andrew Armstrong:

Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Saturday 17 June 1944, page 1

Waggon Runs Over, Kills Unconscious Man On Road

Forty-eight-year-old Vivian Andrew Armstrong, of Jarrahdale, was run over and fatally injured about 6.30 p.m. on Thursday. According to inquiries made by Constable H. Davies, of Mundijong, Armstrong left Jarrahdale with a horse and cart for his home about one mile away at 6 p.m. on Thursday. He apparently fell out of the cart, and lay unconscious on the road. About half an hour later a motor waggon driven by Owen Watkins of Jarrahdale, ran over Armstrong before Watkins could stop it. Armstrong was taken to Jarrahdale Hospital suffering from head injuries and fractured ribs and died at 9.30 p.m.

The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Saturday 17 June 1944 p 1 Family Notices

ARMSTRONG.-On June 15, 1944, at Jarrahdale (as the result of an accident), Vivian Andrew, beloved son of Mrs A. and the late A. J Armstrong, of Jarrahdale; loved brother of Pearl (Mrs Hack, deceased), Leslie, Ruby (Mrs Lindsay) and Joyce (deceased); aged 48 years. At rest.

ARMSTRONG.-On June 15, 1944, at at Jarrahdale, Vivian Andrew, loved brother of Les (Osborne, Joondanna Heights), brother-in-law of Min, uncle of Jean, Margaret and Warren Armstrong and Loma Hack; aged 48 years. Rest in peace.

ARMSTRONG.-On June 15, 1944, at Jarrahdale, Vivian Andrew, loved brothe of Ruby (Mrs Lindsay, Jarrahdale), uncle of Ernest, Joan, Ron, Bery, Colin and Enid; aged 48 years. Peacefully sleeping.

- 39.    iii.   LESLIE MAITLAND ARMSTRONG (son of Andrew James Armstrong and Susan Smirk) was born on 19-Apr-1902 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>196</sup>. He died on 24-Jul-1985 in Yokine, Western Australia, Australia. He married Minnie E. Gobby about 1930 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>205</sup>. She was born about 1907 in Leederville, Western Australia, Australia<sup>207</sup>. She died in 1958.
- 40.    iv.   RUBY ISABEL ARMSTRONG (daughter of Andrew James Armstrong and Susan Smirk) was born on 02-May-1905 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>217</sup>. She died on 14-Oct-2000 in Bentley, Western Australia, Australia. She married Percy Frederick Lindsay (son of Frederick Lindsay and Mary Ann James) about 1925 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>224-226</sup>. He was born on 23-Jun-1897 in Toodyay, Western Australia, Australia (P.O.B. Newcastle - the old name for Toodyay<sup>236-240</sup>). He died on 10-Dec-1939 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>236, 243</sup>.
- v.    JOYCE ARMSTRONG (daughter of Andrew James Armstrong and Susan Smirk) was born on 03-Sep-1913 in 602 Edmund Street, South Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She died about 1932 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>249</sup>.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

22.



**EVELYN ELIZA<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>146-150</sup> was born on 26-Nov-1866 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>150</sup>. She died on 08-Aug-1932 in Dalwallinu, Western Australia, Australia<sup>148, 150</sup>. She married Frederick William Koeppe in 1896 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>146, 158</sup>. He was born about 1868. He died on 29-Mar-1932 in Dalwallinu, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Evelyn Eliza Armstrong:

Burial: Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia<sup>150</sup>

Notes for Evelyn Eliza Armstrong:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 9 August 1932, page 1**  
**KOEPPE.** - The friends of the late Evelyn Eliza Koeppe, late of Dalwallinu, dearly beloved wife of the late Frederick William Koeppe, fond mother of Catherine and Evelyn, are respectfully informed that her remains will be in-terred in the Anglican Cemetery, Karrakatta, at 3 o'clock, THIS (Tuesday) AFTERNOON. The Funeral is appointed to leave the Service Chapel of Messrs. C.H. Smith and Co., 281 Newcastle-street, Perth, at 2.30 o'clock, per motor. Friends wishing to attend the Funeral may proceed by the 2.37 o'clock train leaving Perth. C. H. SMITH and CO., Undertakers, 281 New-castle-street, Perth. Tel B1231. 175 Albany-road. Victoria Park. Tel. B3416.

Notes for Frederick William Koeppe:

Kalgoorlie Miner (WA : 1895 - 1950) Friday 4 May 1917 p 2 Article

After a service of 15 years with the firm of Messrs. J. and W. Bateman, merchants, of Fremantle and Kalgoorlie. Mr. J. Dyson has severed his connection with them as their goldfields traveller. To mark the departure of Mr. and Mrs. Dyson, the local staff of the firm met at the residence of Mr. P. Inglis on Friday last. The occasion took the form of a reunion of the employees of the firm and their wives and families, and a very pleasant evening was enjoyed by those present, amongst whom was Mr. F. W. Koeppe, a very old ex-employee of Messrs. Bateman.

-----  
West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 31 March 1932, page 1

KOEPPE. - On March 29, 1932, at Dalwallinu, Frederick William, the dearly beloved husband of Evelyn Eliza Koeppe, fond father of Catherine and Evelyn; aged 64 years. At rest.

Relationship Notes for Frederick William Koeppe and Evelyn Eliza Armstrong:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Wednesday 16 September 1896, page 2**  
**MARRIAGE.KOEPPE- ARMSTRONG.**- At the Congregational Church, Claremont, by the Rev. Rev. W. H. Peters, September 7, 1896, Frederick William, only son of Henry Koeppe, of Wolverhampton, England, to Evelyn Eliza, youngest daughter of Adam Armstrong, of Clarence, W.A.. Home papers please copy.

**Inquirer and Commercial News (Perth, WA : 1855 - 1901), Friday 11 September 1896, page 10**  
**WEDDING AT CLAREMONT.** At the Congregational Church, Claremont, on Monday, Mr. F. W. Koeppe, lately of Wolverhampton, England, was married to Miss Evelyn Armstrong, youngest daughter of Mr. Adam Armstrong, of Clarence. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. W. H. Peters, in the presence of a large assemblage of relatives and friends of the happy couple. The bride, who was accompanied by her brother-in-law, Mr. H. G. Stirling, was tastefully attired in a

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*dress of electric blue whipcord, trimmed with cream corded silk. She wore a cream silk hat with ostrich tips, and carried a beautiful shower bouquet, the gift of the bridegroom, who was attended by Mr. E. C. Thurston, who acted as best man. The bridesmaid, Miss Mabel Bate-man, niece of the bride, was at-tired in cream cashmere, with a hat to match. At the conclusion of the service, the party adjourned to Norfolk-house, where breakfast was served, and Mr. and Mrs. Koeppe received the congratulations of the large gathering of guests. The bride and bridegroom left Perth in the afternoon train for Pin-jarra, en route to Mandurah, where the honeymoon will be spent. The following is a list of the presents : - Bridegroom to bride, Japanese tea-set and Bible ; Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Bate-man, cheque and salad, bowl ; Mrs. Oakley, silver teapot; Mr. and Mrs. H. G. Stirling, silver serviette rings, gold brooch, and cheque; Miss Oakley, silver sugar basin; Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Armstrong, silver butter dish ; Masters J. and L. Bateman, pair carved oak pic-ture frames; Masters Edmund Stirling and H. Nash, toilet set and dinner bell ; Miss King, large framed photograph; Mr. G. D. Holmes, carved oak salad bowl ; Mr. and Mrs. Jas. Pearse, silver teapot; Mrs. Cole, handkerchiefs and perfume; Miss Hymus, tea cosey; Mrs. F. J. Liddelow, cheque ; Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Stirl-ing, set of carvers: the Misses Harwood, tray cloths, d'oyleys and butter knife ; Mrs. S. Trigg, silver and oak salt cellars; Mr. G. Davies, jun., silver butter dish; Mr. and Mrs. F. Mason, silver biscuit barrel ; Mrs. J. Craig, preserve dish ; Mrs. S. C. Cooper, eider-down quilt; Mrs. Dyer, work basket ; Mrs. G. Inkpen, pair waiters and teacloth ; the Misses Liddelow, pair water-color paintings and photos in frame; Mrs. Creagh, silver jam jar and pickle fork; Mrs. Hymus, after-noon tea set ; Mr. C. H. Mason, pair vases ; the Misses Trigg, majolica flower basket; Miss Edwards, biscuit barrel; Mr. J. Farrant, marble clock; Mrs. G. B. Humble, celery glass and cake dish ; Mr. T. H. Cooper, Japanese vases and set of jugs ; Miss Armstrong, pair vases ; Mr. Ashley Cooper, pair vases ; Mrs. Chas. Inkpen, gipsy pot ; Miss Mabel Bateman, hand-kerchiefs and apron; Mr. Cecil Edwards, fairy lamps ; the Misses Oakley, china ornaments; Mr. J. D. Hogg, dinner set; Miss Daisy King, glass water jug; Congregational Sunday-school, sil-ver butter dish; Mr. and Mrs. Stacey, silver waiter ; Mr. Joseph Holmes, set of carvers; Mr. and Mrs. Game, pair of vases ; Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Bateman, sen., silver biscuit barrel.*

Frederick William Koeppe and Evelyn Eliza Armstrong had the following children:

- i. KATHLEEN MABEL<sup>4</sup> KOEPPE<sup>163</sup> (daughter of Frederick William Koeppe and Evelyn Eliza Armstrong) was born on 20-Apr-1898 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>163</sup>. She died on 19-Apr-1910 in Greenmount, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Kathleen Mabel Koeppe:

The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Wednesday 20 April 1910 p 1  
Family Notices

KOEPPE.-On April 19, at Greenmount, Kathleen Mabel, the dearly beloved daughter of F. W. and E. E. Koeppe, aged 12 years. Free from sorrow, free from pain.

-----  
West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 21 April 1910, page 6

FUNERALS. The funeral of the late Miss Kathleen Mable Keoppe, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Koeppe, of Claremont, took place yesterday (Wednesday) afternoon in the Anglican portion of the Karrakatta Cemetery, and was attended by many friends of the family. The chief mourners were Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Koeppe (father and mother), Miss Dora Koeppe (sister); Messrs Horace, G. Stirling, and A. Armstrong (uncles), Messrs. L. L. Bateman and H. P. Bateman (cousins).- The pall-bearers were Messrs. David Duncan, R. H. Maxwell, A. B. Thurs-ton, and L. Stirling. Among those present were Messrs. H. C. Hughes, Dr. Gillespie, W. L. Treen, J. A. Naylor, W. E. Turner, J. Conachie, A. Will, J. Morgan, S. E. Edwards, J. D. Marshall, and many others. Wreaths were sent by many sympathising friends. The Rev. W. J. McClemons officiated at the grave, and the funeral arrangements were carried out by Mr. Donald J. Chipper.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

41. ii. EVELYN LAURA KOEPPE (daughter of Frederick William Koeppe and Evelyn Eliza Armstrong) was born on 11-Apr-1906 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 23-Feb-1993 in Mount Lawley, Western Australia, Australia. She married FRANK CECIL LOCKE (son of Eugene Norfolk Montague Locke). He was born about 1896 in Busselton, Western Australia, Australia<sup>186</sup>. He died on 26-Apr-1960 in Dalwallinu, Western Australia, Australia.
23. **GEORGE<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Christopher<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>87-91</sup> was born on 29-Oct-1860 in Mandurah, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 10-Dec-1908 in Kelmscott, Western Australia, Australia<sup>90</sup>. He married (1) **ALICE ELIZABETH SPENCER** about 1901 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia<sup>87, 94-95</sup>. She was born about 1864 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia<sup>97</sup>. She died about 1936 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia<sup>99</sup>. He married (2) **LOUISA VINCENT** on 24-Oct-1884 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She was born on 14-Jul-1863 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 07-Jul-1900 in Western Australia, Australia.

More About George Armstrong:

Occupation: 1906 in Kelmscott, Western Australia, Australia; Butcher

Notes for George Armstrong:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 11 December 1908, page 1**

*ARMSTRONG.-The Friends of the late Mr. George Armstrong late of Kelmscott, are respectfully invited to follow his remains to the place of interment, the Anglican Cemetery Kelmecott. The Funeral is appointed to leave his late residence Perth-Armadaleroad. Kelmscott, at 3 o'clock THIS (Friday) AFTERNOON, per road. Friends wishing to attend the Funeral may proceed by the 1.20 train leaving Perth. BOWRA and, O'DEA Undertakers, 195 Pier-st.; Perth. Tel. 308.*

**Murchison Times and Day Dawn Gazette (Cue, WA : 1894 - 1925), Saturday 12 December 1908, page 3**

*A Well-Known Farmer Killed. Perth, Friday*

*A fatality occurred at Kelmscott yesterday. George Armstrong, a farmer, took -delivery of a hand chaff cutter at the railway station, and then proceeded towards his home in a light springcart. As he turned from the macadamised road to enter his own property, the wheel of the cart entered a rut, and Armstrong was thrown out, the chaff-cutter falling on the prostrate man, killing him instantly. A son, who was in the cart with him, and another son following a few yards behind, state their father did not move after the machine crushed him. An examination showed bis neck was broken. The doceased leaves a widow aud three sons, and a married daughter. He was the owner of another farm, which is at Muntijong, and for many years past has been well-known in the districts between Canningtoo and Pinjarrah.*

**Great Southern Herald (Katanning, WA : 1901 - 1954), Wednesday 23 December 1908, page 2**  
**DEATH.**

*ARMSTRONG-On Thursday, December 10, 1908, by accident, at his home, Kelmscott, George Armstrong, aged 48 years (brother of Mr. C. E. Armstrong, of Model Farm, Katanning.)*

Relationship Notes for George Armstrong and Alice Elizabeth Spencer:

**Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954) Sat 15 Jun 1901 Page 50 Family Notices**

*ARMSTRONG-SPENCER. On Tuesday, June 4, at St. John's Church, Pinjarrah, by the Rev. W. W. Nesbitt, M.A , George, sixth son of Mr. Christopher Armstrong, late of Brooklands, Serpentine, Western Australia, to Alice, second daughter of Mr. Joshua Spencer, of Carrolong, Serpentine.*

George Armstrong and Louisa Vincent had the following children:

- i. OLIVIA JEAN<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of George Armstrong and Louisa Vincent) was born on 07-Mar-1885 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 29-May-1958 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia. She married Clement Augustus Hanbury on 07-Nov-1906.

Relationship Notes for Clement Augustus Hanbury and Olivia Jean Armstrong:

**HANBURY - ARMSTRONG 7th November 1906**

*On November 7th, Clement Augustus Hanbury married Olivia Jean Armstrong.*

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

*Reception was held at the Armstrong home, situated between the railway line and Orchard Avenue, Armadale.*

- ii. GEORGE CLIFFORD ARMSTRONG (son of George Armstrong and Louisa Vincent) was born in 1886 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia. He died in 1886 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia.
- iii. HUBERT MAITLAND ARMSTRONG<sup>235</sup> (son of George Armstrong and Louisa Vincent) was born on 12-Apr-1889 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 31-May-1956 in Victoria Park, Western Australia, Australia.
- iv. GEORGE NEIL GOW ARMSTRONG<sup>251</sup> (son of George Armstrong and Louisa Vincent) was born on 22-Jul-1893 in Canning Mills, Western Australia, Australia<sup>251</sup>. He died on 09-Aug-1979 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia.

24.



**SCOTT<sup>3</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Christopher<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>114-115</sup> was born on 10-Jul-1865 in Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 29-Oct-1948 in Gosnells, Western Australia, Australia. He married (1) **EVANGELINE ELIZABETH TONKIN** (daughter of Richard Tonkin and Mary Spencer) in 1887. She was born on 02-Sep-1874 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 20-May-1932 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He married (2) **DOROTHY ELIZABETH SEBO** (daughter of William Charles Sebo and Emily Charlotte White) about 1899 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>117</sup>. She was born on 19-May-1882 in Ballarat, Victoria, Australia. She died on 02-Mar-1956 in Gosnells, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Scott Armstrong:

Burial: Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia

Notes for Scott Armstrong:

South Western Advertiser (Perth, WA : 1910 - 1954), Thursday 11 November 1948, page 5

An Old Colonist Passes

A link with the early days of this State and the earliest pioneers was broken when the death of Mr. Scott , Armstrong (senr.) occurred on the 29th October, after a short but severe illness. Mr. Armstrong was born at Rockingham on 10th July, 1865, and was the twelfth child of Christopher Armstrong who landed in this State, a lad of 9 years, in 1829. The deceased takes with him many memories of the early days of the settlement of this State, when natives were more numerous than whites. Many an interesting story could he tell of the horse-dray and bullock days; the Jarrahdale timber line, with the engines running on wooden rails from Jarrahdale to Rockingham. Riding horse-back over the South-West and footing it to the goldfields in the 90's, Mr. Arm-strong returned to Serpentine to be married in 1899. Leaving Serpentine in 1910, he settled in Gosnells where he spent the rest of his days. His great love of animals and nature were the features of the life and his familiar figure on his fine looking hack up to within a few months of his death was well known. Mrs. Armstrong survives him together with 5 sons and 2 daughters.

Scott Armstrong and Evangeline Elizabeth Tonkin had the following child:

- 42. i. **ROY ARMSTRONG TONKIN<sup>4</sup> RILEY<sup>280</sup>** (son of Scott Armstrong and Evangeline Elizabeth Tonkin) was born on 13-Dec-1892 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia<sup>280</sup>. He died on 20-Dec-1975 in South Como, Western Australia, Australia (83). He married Ida May Green in 1918 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>286</sup>. She was born in 1899 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 20-Jul-1990 in Western Australia, Australia.



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Scott Armstrong and Dorothy Elizabeth Sebo had the following children:

- ii. ALEXANDER PATRICK SCOTT ARMSTRONG (son of Scott Armstrong and Dorothy Elizabeth Sebo) was born about 1902 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia.
- iii. GILBERT ERIC ARMSTRONG (son of Scott Armstrong and Dorothy Elizabeth Sebo) was born about 1903 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia.
- iv. ALFRED MAITLAND ARMSTRONG<sup>314-316</sup> (son of Scott Armstrong and Dorothy Elizabeth Sebo) was born on 25-Nov-1904 in Serpentine Western Australia<sup>315-316</sup>. He died on 29-Jul-1981 in Gosnells, Western Australia, Australia<sup>315</sup>. He married Doris Elizabeth Hicks on 20-Jun-1931 in Kelmscott, Western Australia, Australia<sup>315</sup>. She was born on 25-Nov-1908 in Kelmscott, Western Australia, Australia<sup>315</sup>.
- v. FRANCIS WARWICK ARMSTRONG<sup>326-327</sup> (son of Scott Armstrong and Dorothy Elizabeth Sebo) was born on 06-Aug-1923 in Gosnells, Western Australia, Australia<sup>326-327</sup>. He died in 1979 in Canning, Western Australia, Australia<sup>327</sup>.

---

### Generation 4

25. **ELIZABETH CATHERINE<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Adam William<sup>3</sup>, Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1878 in Geraldton, Western Australia, Australia<sup>176</sup>. She died on 01-Aug-1943 in South Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>183</sup>. She married James Wells about 1899 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>185</sup>.

More About Elizabeth Catherine Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 01-Aug-1943 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia;  
Memorialised, KC00001435<sup>361</sup>

Notes for Elizabeth Catherine Armstrong:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 3 August 1943, page 1***  
**DEATHS.**

***WELLS.-On August 1, at Perth, Elizabeth Catherine, dearly loved mother of Ray (Mundaring), mother-in-law of Kelly and grandmother of Donald. Our Gran.***

James Wells and Elizabeth Catherine Armstrong had the following child:

- i. RAY<sup>5</sup> WELLS (son of James Wells and Elizabeth Catherine Armstrong) was born about 1903 in Cottesloe, Western Australia, Australia<sup>367-368</sup>. He died on 24-May-1963 in Mundaring, Western Australia, Australia<sup>367, 372</sup>. He married KELLY ?.

More About Ray Wells:

Burial: Aft. 24-May-1963 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Memorialised, KC00020433<sup>367</sup>

26. **ADA BLANCHE<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Thomas Pope<sup>3</sup>, Francis Fraser<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>)<sup>201</sup> was born on 23-Jan-1881 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 17-Aug-1971 in Mount Hawthorn, Western Australia, Australia. She married David McVea about 1897 in Coolgardie, Western Australia, Australia<sup>201</sup>. He was born about 1874 in Ireland<sup>209</sup>. He died on 18-Sep-1952 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>211</sup>.

More About Ada Blanche Armstrong:

Burial: Aft. 17-Aug-1971 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia;  
Memorialised, KC00037732<sup>362</sup>

More About David McVea:

Burial: Aft. 18-Sep-1952 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia;  
Dispersed at Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00007015<sup>209</sup>

Notes for David McVea:

***Sunday Times (Perth, WA : 1902 - 1954), Sunday 30 April 1933, page 11***

***Peeps at People***

***Geraldton generally has of late much missed Mr. and Mrs. Dave McVea, the latter the constabulary***

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

*district clerk of the Champion Bay district. Accumulated long-leave has enabled the Macs to indulge in a needed holiday, the head Mac having had his full share of official toil in the past. Born in the north of Ireland half a century ago, Dave McVea has since travelled the length and breadth of Australia, in varying capacities from jackerooing on his uncle's big New South Wales station to horse-breaking away out in Western Queensland. Cattle droving, fencing, game shooting, prospecting, and the general life of a practical out-backer have enabled him to retain a remarkably youthful figure, he being of the general physique usually associated with middle-aged motion-picture lovers and general all-round star actors. Sharing the holiday with him is Mrs. and Miss McVea. Off duty Mac can tell some stirring non-school stories of life in the back blocks, not only of this but of all of the Eastern States. He is a veritable encyclopaedia of information regarding the country of his adoption.*

**Geraldton Guardian (WA : 1948 - 1950), Thursday 26 February 1948, page 5**

### PERSONAL

*Mr. D. McVea, sen., of Mt. Hawthorn, who was for many years attached to the local staff of the Police Department, arrived in Geraldton at the latter end of last week to spend a vacation with his son and daughter-in-law (Mr. and Mrs. D. McVea, of Shenton Street).*

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 19 September 1952, page 20**

### DEATHS.

*McVEA: On Sept. 18, 1952, at a private hospital. Leederville David, the dearly loved husband of Ada, and loving father of Irene, Cecil and Dave: aged 78 years. Peacefully sleeping.*

*McVEA (David): Loving father of David and father-in-law of Madge. grandfather of Robert and Ross. Badly missed.*

*McVEA (David): Loving father of Cecil. grandfather of Daphne and Sylvia. At rest.*

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 30 September 1952, page 16**

### BEREAVEMENTS

*MRS. A. McVEA. of 40 Flinders-street, Mt. Hawthorn, and Family wish to sincerely THANK all kind friends and relatives for telegrams, letters, cards, floral tributes and personal expressions of sympathy in their recent sad bereavement. Will all please accept this as a personal expression of gratitude.*

David McVea and Ada Blanche Armstrong had the following children:

- i. IRENE ADA BLANCHE "RENEE" McVEA (daughter of David McVea and Ada Blanche Armstrong) was born about 1899 in Coolgardie, Western Australia, Australia<sup>365</sup>. She died on 01-Jan-1979 in Mount Hawthorn, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Irene Ada Blanche "Renee" McVea:

Burial: Aft. 01-Jan-1979 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Memorialised, KC00059408<sup>371</sup>

- ii. CECIL HORACE McVEA (son of David McVea and Ada Blanche Armstrong) was born about 1900 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>374</sup>. He married Amelia E. Cochrane about 1924 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>376</sup>.
- iii. DAVID MORRISON McVEA (son of David McVea and Ada Blanche Armstrong) was born about 1905 in Bunbury, Western Australia, Australia<sup>379</sup>. He died on 14-Jun-1968 in Safety Bay, Western Australia, Australia<sup>380</sup>. He married MADGE ?.

More About David Morrison McVea:

Burial: Aft. 14-Jun-1968 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Memorialised, KC00030131<sup>383</sup>

27. **ALFRED GEORGE<sup>4</sup> PEARSE** (Jessie Alice<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, George Drummond<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>318</sup> was born on 11-Mar-1881 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>318</sup>. He died on 23-Oct-1956 in North Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>319</sup>. He married Edith Mary (Cissie) Higham (daughter of John Joseph Higham and Edith Elizabeth Bateman) on 06-Dec-1911 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (The Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950) Friday 8



---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

December 1911 p 8 Article). She was born on 19-Feb-1889 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>324-325</sup>. She died on 31-May-1974 in East Fremantle, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>324</sup>.

More About Alfred George Pearse:

Burial: Aft. 23-Oct-1956 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia<sup>318</sup>

More About Edith Mary (Cissie) Higham:

Burial: Aft. 31-May-1974 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia<sup>324</sup>

Alfred George Pearse and Edith Mary (Cissie) Higham had the following children:

- i. JOHN JAMES<sup>5</sup> PEARSE<sup>318, 364</sup> (son of Alfred George Pearse and Edith Mary (Cissie) Higham) was born on 29-Sep-1912 in North Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>318, 364</sup>. He died on 11-Feb-1996 in Bullcreek, Western Australia, Australia<sup>318</sup>. He married Gloria Minnetta Lancaster in 1940 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>370</sup>. She was born on 16-Jun-1919 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 10-Aug-1985 in Shoalwater Bay, Western Australia, Australia.
- ii. THOMAS HIGHAM PEARSE<sup>318</sup> (son of Alfred George Pearse and Edith Mary (Cissie) Higham) was born on 12-Dec-1914 in North Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>318</sup>. He died on 15-May-1945 in Wewak, East Sepik, Papua New Guinea<sup>318</sup>.

More About Thomas Higham Pearse:

Burial: Lae, Morobe, Papua New Guinea<sup>318</sup>



28. **DAISY MILDRED<sup>4</sup> PEARSE** (Jessie Alice<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, George Drummond<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>335</sup> was born on 23-Sep-1885 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>335-336</sup>. She died on 14-Jan-1969 in Echuca, Victoria, Australia<sup>335</sup>. She married Alfred Emil Schoeffel (son of Gustav Schoeffel) on 19-Nov-1913 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He was born on 16-Jun-1889<sup>337</sup>. He died on 23-Feb-1975 in Echuca, Victoria, Australia<sup>337-338</sup>.

More About Daisy Mildred Pearse:

Burial: Mathoura, Murray River Council, New South Wales, Australia<sup>335</sup>

Notes for Daisy Mildred Pearse:

**Australian Women's Register (<https://nla.gov.au/nla.party-1624798>)**

*Australian-born Daisy Schoeffel, with her German-born but naturalised British husband and their two British born children, were deported from Fiji to Australia in November 1917 and interned in harsh conditions as enemy aliens first in the Bourke Concentration Camp, New South Wales and then moved to the Molonglo Concentration Camp at Fyshwick in the then Federal Capital Territory (now the Australian Capital Territory). Finally released in May 1919, Daisy wrote to a Western Australian Member of Parliament - Hon. Henry Gregory - expressing her anger and humiliation at the injustice of their treatment, the shame of their status and the depth and breadth of the suffering they experienced in the camps and pleaded against the forced deportation to Germany of her family. This letter provides the basis of this entry with relation to her imprisonment during World War One.*

*Fourth generation Australian, Daisy Mildred Pearse was the fifth of ten children born to Jessie Alice (nee Armstrong) and James Pearse in North Fremantle, Western Australia on 22 September 1885. James Pearse was a tanner whose shoe manufacturing business, later known as Pearse and Swan, evolved to be a major company in Western Australia. He served as a councillor for Fremantle 1883-1895, for North Fremantle 1895-1917 and as Mayor of North Fremantle from 1898-1901. None of this, however, protected his daughters Daisy and Hally, married to German cousins, from what lay ahead after the outbreak of World War One.*

*On a visit to New Zealand, Daisy met German-born businessman Alfred Emil Schoeffel who had worked for a German company in Fiji since 1908. They married at Johnston Memorial Congregational Church, Fremantle, on 19 November 1913. According to Robyn Kienzle in her book about Daisy's nephew Bert, 'The Architect of Kokoda', Daisy and Alfred married 'against furious opposition from her family' (p. 12), however the report of the large society wedding in the West*

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

Australian in November 1913, suggests the family may have come around to the marriage ('Social Notes', 1913, p. 10).

The couple initially lived in Levuka, Fiji where Daisy gave birth to three children - Kenton in 1914, Max in 1916. She later gave birth to Rex in Australia in 1924.

Alfred Schoeffel was naturalised a British subject in May 1914 and nothing immediately changed for the family after the outbreak of war in August the same year. The Schoeffels continued to live their lives as before. Back in Australia, Daisy's brother Kenton Pearce enlisted with the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) and saw action in France. Several of her cousins also served with the AIF. Daisy's father, James Pearce had a significant contract producing leather boots for the Australian forces, and her brother Alfred George Pearce (b. 1881) represented the Master Tanners' Association on the Western Australian advisory committee appointed by Prime Minister Billy Hughes under the war precautions leather industries regulations that ensured Commonwealth control over the manufacture of leather goods including boots. Daisy's family was thoroughly Australian but this made no difference when in 1917 the notorious German naval commander and sea raider Count Felix von Luckner evaded the British Royal Navy and ended up in Fiji, where the local community responded with xenophobic hysteria. Von Luckner and his small crew surrendered to British authorities and were shipped to New Zealand where they were interned for the duration of the war, but in the meantime the politics of fear had taken hold in Fiji and all German nationals in Fiji were deported, whether naturalised British or not.

Recovering at home from surgery to remove gallstones and her appendix, Daisy was rounded up by Fijian authorities with her family and her sister Hally and her stepchildren. All their property was seized, including their homes, and the two families forced onto the SS Atua, sailing from Suva on 1 November 1917. After travelling in abominable conditions under armed guard with little food and no washing facilities for the eight-day voyage, they were put on a train for Bourke, New South Wales from Sydney and not permitted to make contact with their family in Western Australia. In a letter Daisy wrote to Western Australian Member of Parliament Henry Gregory in 1919, and endorsed by her sister Hally, she described their arrival at Bourke where they were paraded to the empty former Empire Hotel: 'Once I was able to get some candles from a store nearby and we were able to see the state of the rooms we had to live in, we women just broke down - I wished to God I could die and my babies with me! (NAA: CRS 457, Item 406/1; Fischer 1989).' The Schoeffels and Kienzles were given straw sacks to sleep on and 'filthy dirty rusty tin plates' and mugs and a tin bucket to cook in. The authorities gave them no respite and neither did the weather. Having arrived in November, daytime temperatures were 40 degrees in shade and just as it began to cool down at 7 p.m. the prisoners were forced inside where the heat had built up during the day. Conditions were filthy; the women had to wash their children under a tap in the backyard and cook on a stove made from four bricks and an iron bar. Rations of bread and meat were often flyblown so they had to buy fresh food from local stores but as they had not been permitted to bring money from Fiji, they relied on the generosity of the other German prisoners. Many of the prisoners contracted dysentery, including Daisy and her baby son Max; they received little medical attention and Max was eventually admitted to Bourke hospital when his condition worsened. Daisy wrote of this time: 'Those next 3 weeks I can't write about. I went through hell and only thank God that I kept my reason.' The prisoners were only permitted to write two letters a week of 150 words each and these were censored so she was unable to appeal to her family in Western Australia for help.

When the German consul in Fiji, George Krafft died of heatstroke at Bourke in February 1918 and shortly afterwards an interned family's cottage burnt down in the heat, families at Bourke were shipped to the then Federal Capital Territory. After a long train journey they found themselves at the Molonglo Concentration Camp, Fyshwick where Daisy wrote 'Oh, the difference in the treatment here was very marked indeed and we all said if only we had been sent here in the first place! The officers and men were all very kind... and were most sympathetic to my sister and I and could never understand how we could be there.' Under the leadership of the respected former journalist Brigadier-General Reginald Spencer Browne the regime was more gentle. Daisy described that 'everything here was made as easy for us as discipline allowed and compared to Bourke our rations were good and plentiful.' There was, however, one drawback with Molonglo - they were in a camp on a dusty open plain, in poorly built wooden barracks that let in the rain, wind and noise from the other internees. Daisy wrote that there was constant noise all around: 'at my hut I could hear French, German, Chinese and English all day and half the night.' Her husband became seriously ill and was bed-bound for four months while Daisy became so rundown she had

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

three and more fainting fits per day. Her physical and mental health suffered for the rest of her life. After their release on 22 May 1919, Daisy and her sister Hally were both concerned that they would be deported to Germany as enemy aliens with their families. The British and Fijian governments supported the deportation of enemy aliens and from August 1919 the Fiji Legislative Council prohibited former enemy aliens from landing on the island. The Australian government deported 6,150 people who were deemed enemy aliens. Of these, 5,414 people had been interned, the rest were family members or those ordered by the Defence Department to leave the country. Of the more than one thousand people who appealed to the Commonwealth Alien Board against deportation, only 306 were successful including 179 naturalised or native born Australians. Daisy and her sister and their husbands were relieved when Gregory's intervention on their behalf to the Prime Minister and the Governor General apparently contributed to their deportation orders being rescinded.

Daisy and her family initially lived in Sydney. They were eventually permitted to return to Fiji in 1920 but spent only a brief time there before returning to Sydney where Alfred was again naturalised in May 1926. They lived in Turrumurra, Sydney before taking up farming at Horningsea Park, near Liverpool, New South Wales sometime before 1933. Daisy and Alfred were living in Mathoura, in the New South Wales Riverina until she died at her son Max's home Chelsworth Park in nearby Echuca, Victoria on 14 January 1969. She was buried at Mathoura Cemetery on 17 January 1969.

Daisy had written to Gregory in 1919: 'what hurt us more than all the insults and hardships we were forced to endure during our 2 years internment, was the fact that we should have to suffer all this at the hands of our own men and in our country!' She said they were made to feel like criminals and brought shame on their family. Daisy blamed Australia, writing that had Australia refused Fiji's request to intern them, no other country would have done so. 'Fiji approached New Zealand first of all and they refused to intern naturalized men let alone British women!' (NAA: CRS 457, Item 406/1; Fischer 1989). According to later Schoeffel family stories, Daisy did not talk about the experience. As was so often the case, shame inhibited people from telling stories of their internment. Her letter to Gregory, published as Appendix 1 in Gerhard Fischer's *Enemy aliens: internment and the home front experience in Australia, 1914-1920* (1989), powerfully relates her experience in her own words. It proved an eye-opener to her grandchildren and other relatives and is a tragic illustration of a lesser known suffering caused by war.

More About Alfred Emil Schoeffel:

Burial: Mathoura, Murray River Council, New South Wales, Australia<sup>337</sup>

Notes for Alfred Emil Schoeffel:

**Sun (Sydney, NSW : 1910 - 1954), Thursday 5 November 1936, page 29**

Milk inquiry evidence

Position Becoming Desperate

Alfred Emil Schoeffel, . dairy-farmer, of Liverpool, said the position of the dairy-farmer was now becoming desperate, owing to one of the worst droughts In history. If these conditions lasted another two months the outlook for the bulk of the farmers would be hopeless. "Only a small percentage of the dairy-farmers within 50 miles of Sydney are able to pay for the feed of their cattle out of the milk cheques they receive. The farms are kept going by storekeepers, . produce merchants, money-lenders, and others," he declared. He doubted whether, if the books were examined by a qualified accountant, any dairy-farmer would show a profit over the last few years, To ensure better prices for the farmer, he advocated the block delivery system. The vendor, he pointed out, always had a definite margin, irrespective of seasonal conditions and the cost of producing milk.

Relationship Notes for Alfred Emil Schoeffel and Daisy Mildred Pearse:

**Fremantle Herald (WA : 1913 - 1915, 1919 - 1921), Friday 28 November 1913, page 7**

WEDDING.

PEARSE-SCHOEFFEL

Quite the smartest wedding of the year took place at the Johnston Memorial Church last week, when Miss Daisy Mildred Pearse, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Pearse, of Ivy Home, North Fremantle, was wedded to Mr. Alfred Emil Schoeffel, of Levuka, Fiji son of Mr. an Mrs G Schoeffel,

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

Geislingen, Wurttemberg. long before the hour fixed for the ceremony the church and precincts were thronged with well wishers of the young pair, in addition to the numerous invited guests. Great interest was taken locally in the event, as the bride was born in the town and her ancestors were among the pioneers of the colony, the name of Pearse being associated with Fremantle from the earliest days of settlement to the present day. The church was prettily decorated for the service, the chief feature being a symmetrical arch of marguerite daisies and fern, from which hung a hand-some wedding bell composed of the bride's name, flowers. The pastor of the church, Rev. Wright, officiated, and the service was choral in honor of the bride, who was formerly a member of the choir. Mr. Max Rutter presided at the organ. As the bridal party entered the church, the old familiar hymn, "The Voice that, breathed o'er Eden," was sung, and the bride, who was given away by her father, was greatly ad-mired in her charming, graceful gown of the richest duchesse satin. The skirt, perfectly cut, was absolutely plain, and the little corsage, from which fell a sweeping train, was clouded in most delicate silk Brussels lace, part of which was lightly veiled in ninon, sewn with pearls. She wore a very becoming spray of orange blossom (worn over thirty years ago by an aunt), over which fell in graceful folds a most exquisite veil of handmade lace, the gift of her sisters, Misses Hallett and Nellie. A beautiful shower bouquet completed the toilet, which was signally becoming to the handsome wearer. She had a trio of pretty brides-maids. Misses Nellie, Doris, and Margery (sisters), and they looked sweet and dainty in their dresses of white crepe de chine over charmeuse. Each dress showed the new frills, either on basque or ornamenting the skirt, and they were finished with beautiful lace. Their market-garden hats were of French leghorn, softly lined with pink and finished with gold tissue and clusters of tiny roses and forget-me-nots, and they carried pale pink bouquets. The duties of best man were carried out by Mr. Timperley, and those of groomsmen by Mr. Alf Evans and Mr. Ken. Pearse. During the signing of the papers Miss Doris Pearse sang "Love's Coronation" with wonderful feeling and charm, delighting everybody with her lovely fresh, rich notes. Mrs. Pearse (mother) was gowned in saxe blue charneuse with over-dress of richly-embroidered black ninon, black tulle hat with lancer feather and tiny rosebuds, bouquet of crimson roses and carnations. Mrs. Geo. Pearse (sister) wore a smart dress of silk-embroidered ninon de soie, with becoming Parisian hat in soft coral tones. Miss Hallett Pearse (sister) was in a dainty dress of white embroidered voile, with stylish coat effect, on which was seen enpiacements of exquisite lace, hat of apricot satin veiled in ninon, with handsome black feather. Mrs. J. J. Higham wore lime-green broche voile and hat en suite. Mrs. Geo. Pearse (aunt) had on an exquisite toilet of pale apricot charmeuse, with overdress of beautiful lace and hat of shaded apricot and grey feathers. Mrs. Henderson (aunt) wore black satin. Mrs. H. Higham was in black crepe de soie with handsome hat showing graceful feathers. Mrs F. Bateman (aunt) wore a smart black and white costume. Mrs. S. Pearse also wore black relieved with white. At the conclusion of the service, Mr. and Mrs. Pearse held a reception at their charming residence Ivy Home, where they welcomed many friends. The bridal party made a charming group as they stood in the morning room, surrounded with a wealth of flowers and where the bride and bridegroom received the good wishes of their friends. Everything was so bright and joyous, as such an occasion should be. An immense marquee was erected on one of the beautiful mossy lawns, and here everyone gathered to partake of Mr. and Mrs. Pearse's hospitality. The scene in the tent was one of distinct charm, owing to the splendid decorations which were carried out with very artistic skill. Festoons, or rather ropes of foliage, brightened with clusters of scarlet flowers were traced all around the structure, and completely outlined the form of the marquee, colored electric lights gleamed from rich dark foliage and the air was fragrant with the scents of various flowers from the surrounding garden. The table at which the bridal party sat was daintily arranged with daises and white carnations, mingled with maiden hair fern, and small tables were dotted all round each holding a bowl of flowers. Refreshments of the daintiest description were served, during which the toasts usual to the occasion were honored, and subsequently the bride and bridegroom left for Ravenswood where the honeymoon is being spent. Mrs. Schoeffel travelled in a smart coat and skirt of sponge cloth with blue facings, hat en suite. The presents were very numerous and valuable and included a hand-some oak chest of silver service for twelve persons, the gift of the bride-groom's parents, who had had the initials of the bride D.S. engraved on every article the chest contained. Bridegroom to bride: Diamond ring and silver bag. Bride to bridegroom : Gold sleeve links. Bridegroom to bridesmaids: Gold Nellie Stewart bracelet and silver bags. Mrs. Pearse (mother) : The whole of the house linen. Many valuable cheques were also received. The "Do-drop-in" Club have issued invitations for their 17th Social evening, to take place Saturday, 27th inst., at the Guild Hall, North

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

*Fremantle, this being the final dance of the season. All preparations are being carried out by skilful hands, and an enjoyable time is anticipated.*

Alfred Emil Schoeffel and Daisy Mildred Pearse had the following children:

- i. KENTON GUSTAV<sup>5</sup> SCHOEFFEL<sup>402-405</sup> (son of Alfred Emil Schoeffel and Daisy Mildred Pearse) was born on 05-Sep-1914 in Levuka, Central Fiji, Fiji<sup>403</sup>. He died on 31-Dec-1981 in Melbourne, Victoria, Australia<sup>402, 407</sup>. He married Ellen Jean Higgins about 1941 in Woollahra, New South Wales, Australia<sup>404, 408</sup>.
- ii. MAX SCHOEFFEL<sup>413-414</sup> (son of Alfred Emil Schoeffel and Daisy Mildred Pearse) was born on 08-May-1916 in Levuka, Central Fiji, Fiji<sup>413</sup>. He died on 03-Jan-2004 in Victoria, Australia. He married Elizabeth June Maher in 1943 in Sydney, New South Wales, Australia<sup>414-415</sup>.
- iii. ALFRED REX SCHOEFFEL<sup>417-419</sup> (son of Alfred Emil Schoeffel and Daisy Mildred Pearse) was born on 22-Oct-1924 in Sydney, New South Wales, Australia<sup>419</sup>. He died about 1985<sup>418</sup>.

More About Alfred Rex Schoeffel:

Arrival: 23-Jun-1958 in Los Angeles, California, USA<sup>419</sup>

29. **DORIS MINNIE<sup>4</sup> PEARSE** (Jessie Alice<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, George Drummond<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong) was born on 16-Jun-1894 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>342</sup>. She died on 25-Jun-1964 in West Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>343</sup>. She married William John Ashburton Higham (son of Harry James William Higham and Maud Mary Bateman) about 1919 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>344</sup>. He was born about 1889 in Ashburton, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 21-Aug-1965 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>345</sup>.

More About Doris Minnie Pearse:

Burial: Aft. 25-Jun-1964 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia;  
Congregational, AA-0059A, KC00022356<sup>363</sup>

More About William John Ashburton Higham:

Burial: Aft. 21-Aug-1965 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia;  
Congregational, Mon D-0280, FB00023184<sup>373</sup>

Relationship Notes for William John Ashburton Higham and Doris Minnie Pearse:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 20 October 1919, page 8***

***SOCIAL NOTES (By "Adrienne.")***

*My Fremantle correspondent writes:- Johnston Memorial Church was the scene of a very interesting wedding recently, when Miss Doris Minnie Pearse, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Pearse, of Ormesby, Bindaring-parade, Cottesloe, was married to Mr. W. J. A. Higham, son of the late Mr. H. Higham and Mrs. Higham, of Nanutarra, Alexandra-road, East Fremantle. The church was crowded with guests and wellwishers, and girlfriends had decorated the interior very beautifully for the occasion. A wedding bell hung from a big centre arch, which was composed of asparagus and sweet peas, and smaller arches were used to mark off guests' seats. White doves added conspicuously to the decorative scheme. The service was solemnised by the pastor of the church, Rev. Llewellyn Williams, and Mr. Chandler presided at the organ, which pealed a bright welcome to the bride as she entered, with her father, who gave her away. She looked lovely in her dainty frock of white silk net with smartly draped frills from waist to hem, giving a waterfall effect. The low-cut corsage was softly swathed in the form of a high belt. Her veil of exquisite Venetian point (kindly lent by her cousin, Mrs. D. Francis) was worn capwise, and held with a tiny lace chin strap, caught on either side with a spray of orange blossom. She wore a string of pearls, clasped with diamonds, and carried a sheaf of Australian bride lilies, both gifts of the bridegroom. Four maids were in attendance-Misses Margery Pearse (sister), Ella Hollis, Gwen Turton, and Mollie Turton. The two first-named wore dainty frocks of bright vieux rose silk net, outlined with handmade flowers in pale blue. They wore large black tulle hats, with tulle chon, and carried old world posies of pink roses and sweet peas, veiled in pink tulle. The Misses Turton wore graceful frocks of white net, made with tiny little hemstitched frills, and black tulle hats, carrying similar posies to the other maids of*

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

*honour. The bridegroom was attended by his brother, Mr. Jack Higham, as best man, and the duties of groomsman were carried out v Mr. Ben Pearse. During the service Mr. Hugh Torrance sang "Beloved, it is Morn." A reception took place later on at the home of the bride's parents, when Mr. and Mrs. Pearse welcomed a big gathering of old friends. Mrs Pearse received in a handsome gown of black gaze-de-soie, with rich silk fringe and a touch of gold stitchery, black and gold hat, and bouquet of shaded gold roses Mrs. Higham, mother of the bridegroom wore a smart black crepe-de-chine with fringe and chenille appliqué, and black hat with aeroplane lace wings. The house was filled with beautiful sweet peas. During a dainty wedding supper, the toasts usual to the occasion were honoured, and subsequently the bride and bridegroom left for the country districts. Mrs. Higham travelled in a stylish coat and skirt of Jersey suiting in the new taupe shade, opening over a blouse of pale blue georgette. A smart, close-fitting hat had a lace drape over clusters of tiny pink rosebuds. After the departure of the bride and bridegroom in a shower of confetti, the younger guests assembled in the ballroom, and spent a few happy hours dancing to Mrs. Miller's gay music.*

William John Ashburton Higham and Doris Minnie Pearse had the following child:

- i. JUNE<sup>5</sup> HIGHAM (daughter of William John Ashburton Higham and Doris Minnie Pearse).



30.



**SYDNEY LAURA<sup>4</sup> MONTGOMERY** (Alexander Titchbourne<sup>3</sup>, Laura Powell<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>167-169</sup> was born on 10-Feb-1871 in Seabright, Ontario, Canada<sup>167-169</sup>. She died on 22-Jan-1966 in Brandon, Manitoba, Canada<sup>168</sup>. She married **THOMAS FRANCIS GRAY**. He was born in 1864 in Ontario, Canada<sup>173</sup>. He died on 09-Dec-1937 in Swan River, Swan River Census Division, Manitoba, Canada<sup>173</sup>.

More About Sydney Laura Montgomery:

Burial: Swan River, Swan River Census Division, Manitoba, Canada<sup>168</sup>

More About Thomas Francis Gray:

Burial: Swan River, Swan River Census Division, Manitoba, Canada<sup>173</sup>

Thomas Francis Gray and Sydney Laura Montgomery had the following children:

- i. CLARA MAY<sup>5</sup> FRAZER<sup>366</sup> (daughter of Thomas Francis Gray and Sydney Laura Montgomery) was born in 1895<sup>366</sup>. She died in 1975<sup>366</sup>.

More About Clara May Frazer:

Burial: Swan River, Swan River Census Division, Manitoba, Canada<sup>366</sup>

- ii. MAY MICHEL GRAY<sup>375</sup> (daughter of Thomas Francis Gray and Sydney Laura Montgomery) was born in May-1895 in Manitoba<sup>375</sup>.
- iii. EDITH LILIAN GRAY<sup>378</sup> (daughter of Thomas Francis Gray and Sydney Laura Montgomery) was born in Nov-1900 in Manitoba<sup>378</sup>.
- iv. ANTHONY ALEXANDER GRAY<sup>381-382</sup> (son of Thomas Francis Gray and Sydney Laura Montgomery) was born in 1903 in Manitoba<sup>381-382</sup>. He died on 28-Oct-1991 in Canada<sup>381</sup>.

More About Anthony Alexander Gray:

Burial: Winnipeg, Greater Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada<sup>381</sup>

- v. ALICE ENGELINE GRAY<sup>388</sup> (daughter of Thomas Francis Gray and Sydney Laura Montgomery) was born in Dec-1906 in Manitoba<sup>388</sup>.
- vi. HARVEY NELSON GRAY<sup>389-390</sup> (son of Thomas Francis Gray and Sydney Laura Montgomery) was born in Sep-1910 in Manitoba<sup>390</sup>. He died on 21-Jul-1996<sup>389</sup>.

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

More About Harvey Nelson Gray:

Burial: Winnipeg, Greater Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada<sup>389</sup>

31. **FAMLEY FANNIE<sup>4</sup> MONTGOMERY** (Alexander Titchbourne<sup>3</sup>, Laura Powell<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>194-195</sup> was born on 08-Sep-1875 in Ontario, Canada<sup>195</sup>. She died in 1958. She married Harry McNab on 02-Mar-1898 in Victoria, Ontario, Canada<sup>203-204</sup>. He was born about 1874 in Mara, Ontario, Canada<sup>204, 206</sup>.

Harry McNab and Famley Fannie Montgomery had the following children:

- i. **ETHIE M<sup>5</sup> MCNAB<sup>385</sup>** (daughter of Harry McNab and Famley Fannie Montgomery) was born on 04-Apr-1899 in Ontario<sup>385</sup>.
- ii. **DONATO A MCNAB<sup>394</sup>** (son of Harry McNab and Famley Fannie Montgomery) was born on 26-Nov-1900 in Ontario<sup>394</sup>.

32.



**JOHN WESLEY<sup>4</sup> BATEMAN JR** (Mary<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>175</sup> was born on 03-Apr-1879 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>177</sup>. He died on 04-Oct-1947 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>182</sup>. He married (1) **LENA MENA CARROLL** (daughter of Thomas Henry Carroll and Fanny Jessup) on 01-Mar-1947 in Mosman Park, Western Australia, Australia<sup>184</sup> (The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Friday 21 March 1947 p 1 Family Notices). She was born about 1890 in Northam, Western Australia, Australia<sup>188-190</sup>. She died on 08-Apr-1954 in East Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>188, 191-192</sup>. He married (2) **DAISY KATE AUGUSTUS SENDEY** (daughter of Edgar Sendey and Helen Augusta Francisco) on 02-Nov-1911 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>193</sup>. She was born on 12-Dec-1882 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>197</sup>. She died on 31-Mar-1940 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>198</sup>.

More About John Wesley Bateman Jr:

Burial: 06-Oct-1947 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0082, FB00016533<sup>182</sup>

Notes for John Wesley Bateman Jr:

**The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Monday 6 October 1947 p 8 Article**

*Mr. John Wesley Bateman, of Preston Point-road, East Fremantle, died on Saturday at the age of 68 years. He was a great-grandson of John Wesley Bateman, who arrived in Western Australia from England in 1830, and a grandson of John Bateman, who, with his brother Walter, founded the firm of J. and W. Bateman Ltd., at Fremantle in 1857. The late Mr. Bateman spent his business life as a member of that firm, from which he retired as chair man of directors in 1939. Until he retired this year he was a member of the Fremantle City Council. He was a past president of the Fremantle Chamber of Commerce and of the Rotary Club of Fremantle, and was actively associated with various branches of welfare work. He leaves a wife and four daughters. The funeral will take place at the Fremantle Cemetery this afternoon.*

More About Lena Mena Carroll:

Burial: 10-Apr-1954 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Crematorium Rose Gardens, 9G-0021, KC00008454<sup>192</sup>

Notes for Lena Mena Carroll:

**The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Saturday 10 April 1954 p 40 Family Notices**  
**BATEMAN:** On April 8, 1954, suddenly, at East Fremantle, Lena Mena Bateman, of 247 Canning-highway, East Fremantle, widow of the late John Wesley, beloved mother of Betty (Mrs. Alan Davidson, England), loved sister of Olive (Mrs. Rennie), Ray and the late Ivy (Mrs. J. T. Carle) and sister-in-law of Jim and the late Val and Jean (Mrs. R. Carroll, Gingin). Safe in God's keeping.



---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

*BATEMAN: In loving memory of Mena who passed away on April 8, 1954, loved stepmother of Thora (Mrs. Jacobs). Elvie, Alex and Ian Bateman.*

*BATEMAN (Mena): In loving memory of our dear sister-in law and aunty. At rest. Jim and Colin Carle.*

*BATEMAN: In loving memory of our lifelong friend, Mena, who passed away April 8, 1954. Alex and May Filmer and family*

*BATEMAN (Mena): In loving memory of my dear friend and pal. Mary Angwin.*

*BATEMAN (Mena): In loving memory of a beautiful friend ship. Ruth and Susan Barker.*

More About Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey:

Burial: Aft. 31-Mar-1940 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia;  
Congregational, Mon D-0082, FB00013695<sup>425</sup>

Notes for Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey:

***The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Wednesday 3 April 1940 p 5 Family Notices***  
*The Late Mrs. J. W. Bateman.*

*A very large and representative gathering attended the funeral of the late Mrs. Daisy Kate Augusta Bateman, which took Place yesterday morning in the Congregational portion of the Fremantle cemetery. Mrs. Bateman was the wife of Mr. John W. Bateman, chairman of directors of J. and W. Bateman, Ltd. and was connected with early Pioneer Families of the State. The rector of St. Peter's Church, East Fremantle (the Rev. W. K. Elphick) officiated at the graveside. Mrs Bateman who was born at Fremantle. was the younger daughter of Mrs. Helen A. Sendey and the late Edgar Sendey, and a granddaughter of the late Mr. Alex and Mrs. J. A. Francisco. Her mother, who was born in England. arrived in Western Australia with her parents by the sailing ship Aerolite in 1854 and, although of very advanced years now Mrs. Sendey still takes a keen interest in music and is a foundation member of the Fremantle Orchestral Society. Her grandfather, who died many years ago, was for some time postmaster at Fremantle and was later well known as a general merchant and agent and was the owner of properties known as Bulls Creek and The Valley, the latter now being Palmyra. Mrs. Bateman always took an active interest in sports generally and in her young days was a leading hockey player. She was also an ardent church worker and an old member of St. Paul's Church of England. East Fremantle, in which she was a member of the vestry Mrs. Bateman also took an active part in patriotic and charitable organisations, particularly the Women's Service Guild, of which she was Fremantle president for the last nine years, and the Red Cross Society, in which she was Fremantle representative on the Soldiers' Entertainment Committee. She was particularly devoted to her home and family, which were always her first thought. Mrs. Bateman was of charming and lovable personality and by her life long work in connection with many charities won the affection and esteem of all classes of the community. She leaves a husband, two sons and two daughters to mourn their The chief mourners were:--Messrs. J. W. Bateman (husband), Ian and Alex Bateman (sons). Messrs. H. . Maley, G. V. W., L. L., V. and C. G. Bateman (brothers-in-law), G. L and P. L. Bateman and C. K. and H. W. Maley (nephews), W. J. Armstrong and S. B. Bateman (uncles) and Sir Walter James, K.C., Messrs. M. J., W. G. and R. F. Bateman, H. N., J. B. and F. G. Hignam, E. K. Dukes, T. H. Hope, A. G. Sep and Ken Pearse. M. Best and Miss Norma Higham (cousins). The pall-bearers were:--The Mayor of Fremantle (Mr. F. E. Gibson), the Mayor of East Fremantle (Mr. H. J. Locke), the Mayor of North Fremantle (Mr. A. Turton) and Messrs. M. J. Scanlan, president, and S. H. Lamb, secretary (Rotary Club of Fremantle), G. F. Payne, J.P., A. J. Leonhardt, R. Nicol, A. Bulgin. J. H.. McCallum. H. H. Parker and W.S. Sloan. Members of the Women's Service Guilds preceded the hearse from the cemetery gates to the graveside. Among those present were:--Messrs. L. B. Bolton, M.L.C.. and J. B. Sleeman and J. T. Tonkin. M'sL.A., the Rev. G. Bensley (British Sailors' Society), I. M. Herriman (East Fremantle resbyterian Church). W. R. Hill (Methodist Church. East Fremantle), and W. E. Kirkness. Drs. Lotz and E. R. Dermer, Capt. A. Mills, the Town Clerk of North Fremantle (Mr. T. E. Gammon), Lieut.-Col W. B. Robinson . Paymaster-Lieut. A. R. Johnston (RA.N.R), Crs. J. A Wilson,*

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

A. Hines. J. E. Gustafson. V. Ulrich and R. Gordon,. Messrs. Gartrell and R. W. Knight (J and W. Bateman, Ltd.), J. E. J. Ridgeway (Rotary Club of Fremantle), W. J. T. Langdon (Harris, Scarfe and Sandovers.Ltd.). G. V. McCartney (manager, Fremantle Harbour Trust), H. St. G. Bird (Collector of Customs), W. L. Green (Public Works Department), D. Hislop, D. Forsyth and E. T. Less (Fremantle Toc H). F. Arbuthnott (Fremantle Musical and Dramatic Club), G. L.Davidson (Fremantle Legacy Club), A. H. Dickson (Y.M.C.A.). and W. F. Samson (Fremantle Horticultural Society), Cr. F. Lee and Mr. R. Knox (East Fremantle Tennis Club), Messrs. G. G. Boys and Leo Smith (W.A. Shipping Association, Ltd.), H. L. Morgan (president, Fremantle Chamber of Commerce), J. Bull (Brown and Durean Pty..Ltd.), R. C. Lodge (G. Wood. Son and Co.,Ltd.), R. Nicol (Plaistowe and Co., Ltd.), H. P. Holmes (director, Richard Holmes and Co., Ltd.), V. L. Bode (National Bank), A T. Sadlier and L. Lodge (Elder, Smith and Co., Ltd.), W. D. Knox (W. D. Moore and Co.. Ltd.), J. H. Marshall (McLean Bros. and Risg), H. Pugh (Burns Philp and Co.,Ltd.), C. H. Salmon (Mcflwraith, McEacharn. Ltd.), J. G. Seppelt and A. V. James (H. Seppelt and Sons. Ltd.). S. T. Reilly (manager, John Lysaght, Australia, Ltd.), D. R. J. Macgregor (Maize Products Pty., Ltd.), J. L. Carroll (Ford Motor Co. of Australia Pty. Ltd.), A. G. Sharp (Felton Grimwade and Bickford, Ltd.), W. Slattery, sen. (Westrallan Soaps, Ltd.), W. J. Forrest (Sherwin-Williams Co.), A. H. Betts (Henry Berry and Co.. Ltd.), J. Chalmers (Fremantle Foundry), A. H. Hill (for Belgravians), D R. Johnston (Robert Harper and Co.. Ltd.), J.Kidson-Hunter, Seth Dyson (rep. Jack Dyson). Messrs. D. J. McKenzie, G. B. Thompson.C. Hudson. C. H. Lamb, W. H. Bawden. N. G. Tyler, A. H. Gartrell. H. M. Blythe, R. D. Hancock, B. Rosenstamm W. T. Palmer, T. P. Bousfield, F. Mason, J. B. Wilson, F. Viles. H. McCorkill, W. Leonard. H. H.H Oxbrow, W. H. Tickell, F. Beard, M. Inverarity, H. P. Smith, H. P. Mulcahy, T. J. Rankine-Wilson, C. Attwell, J. Cooke, J.P.A. W. Stewart, G. and C. J. Matheson. J.Bradley, C. M. Purde, J.P. A. N. Lord, W.J. Jennings. H. Camm, T. J. Corteen, J. Duncan. W. Merralls. C. T. Barfield, R. W. Richardson, T. O. Storey, T. C. Wilson, J. H. Turner, N. C. S. Mount, R. Sanders, I Mossman. D. Hall, J. Dorman, . H. Wright, J. W. Robinson. B. and M. H. Price. G. E. Pearce, A. P. Hamilton. J.P.. L. C. Manning. P. Giles. P. A. Craymer. A. T. Wardle, H. Nash. A. Cbitt. E. Hymnus. H. C. Coppin. W. H. J. Hardie. C. J. Bethell. P. F. C. Anderson. B. A. Watson. J. Murray, D. F. Garvey. W. H. Davies, W. Murray. E. Diamond. W. Clarke. W. C. Angwln. W. E. Jarman. P. C. Feely. C. 8. Coats, D. F. McCulloch. K. R. Cherry. W. T. Day. M. H. M. Legg. L. Heedes. A G. and D. K. Tarton. d. J. Pearse. W. Merson. P. Sears C, H. Nicholas, A. H. V. Mackay. J. Sumpton. L. W. Church, D. Johnson, N. J. Church. R. S. Jeffreys. R. W. Mason. P. Shaw. G. H. P? Edwards. F. Ilis G. R. Hammer. F. H. . Hardouin. J. Bovell. R. Wilson. C. Shaw. . Peek. W. E, Slattery. A W. Rummer, T. Pearse. T. Carter. H. E. Mofin, J. W. McKenzie. i. C. Finch, C. J. Locke, F. Weir. W. H. J. Samson. L. Shaw. J. W. Hewett, R. Payne. H. W. Heseltine. J. Attwood. H. FbndeL. C. Unwln. W. P. Hall M. V. Jose and e. . Caesar. Sister Morrison (Silver Chain); Mesdames D. Johnston. State president, E. Rowland. State vice-president. . r Shand. State executive. L. Bennett. P. Giles. G. S. L. Bailand F. Weir. remantle; . Mr B. Vallancer J.P. .State vice-president and president Carlisle.K C. Neck (Carlisle) and HILL president, and O. o. Barter. Swanbourne. and Miss T. Anderson. secretary, Fremantle (Women Service Guilds); Mesdames M. E. Green (Fremantle Labour Women). A. Shadbolt (East remantle Baptist Ladles' Guild) and F. E. Dorman (Z.B.M. Mission); Mrs. Walker and Miss Rappeport (Braille Society. Perth); Miss H. Caldwell (Red Cross); Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Conway. Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Willmsmo., Mr. and Mrs. F. Robinson. Mr. and Mrs. F. Charleson. and Mr. and Mrs. F. White: Mesdames F. Tapper. J. O'Brien. M E. Rowse. S. Thomson. J. Owen. J. Dornan. G. Simcock. A. Hill. C. Thomas. G. B. Marshall. R. H. Moore. W. K. Elphlck. W. Sloan. Humble and W. Attwell; and Misses Mary Hancock. Reed and O. P. Riley. The hearse and floral car were laden with beautiful floral tributes and widespread expresslona of sympathy have been extended to the bereaved relatives. The funeral arrangements were carried out by Arthur E. Davies and Company.

Relationship Notes for John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 1 August 1911, page 8**

SOCIAL NOTES. My Fremantle correspondent writes:--Fremantle seemed en fete on Wedfhesday afternoon last when the marriage of Mr. John Wesley Bateman, principal of the firm of J. and W. Bateman,-and eldest son of Mrs. J. W. Bateman, of "Sydenham," Moss-street, East Fremantle, to Miss Daisy Kate Augusta Sendey, second daughter of Mrs. Edgar Sendey, and granddaughter of Mrs. Alex. Francisco. of Quarry Cottage, Victoria-road, was solemnised. The ceremony took place

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

at St. John's Church, which was prettily and lightly decorated by Mrs. G. S. Shuffrey for the occasion, and long before the hour fixed for the ceremony the church and precincts were crowded with interested friends and well-wishers of the bride and bridegroom, who were both born in Fremantle, and whose parents and grandparents' names are well known and honoured throughout the whole State. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Bullen, who journeyed from York for the purpose, and who was assisted in the service by the rector of St. John's, Canon Moore. The church organist, Miss Vera Patrick, presided, and during the interval between the arrival of the guests and the coming of the bride some fine voluntaries were played. The bride, who was given away by her cousin, Sir Walter James, made a charming picture in her soft bridal gown of ivory white crepe de chide, opening at the side overdress to disclose a rich satin foundation. The corsage and draped skirt were inset with Indian-made silk lace, which was delicately outlined with a tracery of miniature silver beads, the same trimming applied on the closely-tucked chiffon sleeves and yoke, the whole being finished with a gracefully-falling court train, turned on one corner, with a spray of orange blossom. "A veil of exquisite and most valuable lace, kindly lent by Lady James, and previously belonging to her great-grandmother, was worn in Victorian fashion off the face, and completely covered in filmy beauty the 'long court train. A becoming spray of waxen orange blossom held the veil, and was originally used by the bride's mother as her bridal wreath. A novel note was struck in her bouquet, which, - instead of the customary one of white, was composed of rich crimson roses and carnations, with a shower of delicate ferns over soft tulle streamers.' Her ornaments were a handsome gold necklet and jewelled pendant, the gift of Sir Walter and Lady James, and a jewelled spray brooch, the gift of the bridegroom. The two bridesmaids, who heralded the bride by preceding 'her up, the aisle, were Miss Florrie Sendey (sister) and Miss Nell Humble., the former wearing a pretty dress of pale heliotrope chiffon glace, inset with fine cream lace, and Miss Humble in a soft shade of apricot silk, finished with 'raised silk lace. Both dresses were made in tunic fashion, and the colours were most becoming, and blended delightfully. Large black satin picture hats, with' silk cord and tulle choux, completed charming toilettes, and they carried lovely waterfall bouquets of roses and fern, and wore the bridegroom's gifts Miss Sendey a handsome gold bracelet and Miss Humble a gold necklet and jewelled pendant. The duties of best man were performed by Mr. Windsor Tickell, and those of groomsman by Mr. Tod Higham. The day, which threatened to be dull and wet, brightened considerably. as the bridal party entered the church, and at the conclusion of the ceremony the brightest of warm blue skies and sunshine happily prevailed, surely a happy omen. A reception was held by Mrs. Francisco and Mrs. ' Sendey, at the Caledonian Hall, which was largely attended. Mrs. Francisco received at the head of the flower-enveloped stairway, in 'a handsome costume of merveilleux and lace, with brocaded cape, and bonnet of chiffon and violets, and she held a Victorian bouquet of violets and autumn leaves. Mrs. Sendey wore a tailor-made navy costume, with black fur and muff, and smart green toque, carrying a bouquet of tinted roses and fern. Mrs. J. W. Bateman wore black crepe de chine and lace, black and white toque. After the guests had offered hearty congratulations to the bride and bridegroom, they spent some time viewing the handsome presents, which included a solid silver tea and coffee service, in an oaken chest, the gift of Turnbull and Co. (Messrs. J. and W. Bateman's, London agents), and a very handsome marble clock from the employees of J. and W. Bateman. The gift of the bride's grandmother was a full set of solid silver forks and spoons, with richly embossed old-time handles. The hall was beautifully decorated with lace curtains and drapings, and arranged throughout with handsome carpets and rugs, small tables being placed about for the extra convenience of guests. Flowers were everywhere, narcissi and violets prevailing. The bridal table, placed across an alcove, looked lovely, with its lightly arranged violets and fern in silver holders and sprays of beautiful maiden-hair falling about the exquisite bridal cloth (a family relic a hundred years old) and in perfect preservation. Lace curtains fell before the alcove, divided by a marriage bell covered in fern and snowdrops, and during the serving of the daintiest of refreshments the health of the bride and bridegroom was proposed by the Rev. S. S. Bullen, who referred to the high esteem in which both were held, and wished them every blessing and happiness in their 'future, which he hoped would be long and full of joy. Mr. Bateman, in a few pleasant words, responded, and proposed the health of the bridesmaids. Mr. Windsor Tickell replied on their behalf, and the health of the parents was proposed by the Rev. Mr. Bryant, in an interesting reminiscent speech. Sir Walter James responded for them in his happy, genial style. A vocal solo by Miss Lulu Payne, was heard with great pleasure, and subsequently Mr. and Mrs. Bateman left for their honeymoon amid a shower of confetti and rose petals. The bride travelled in

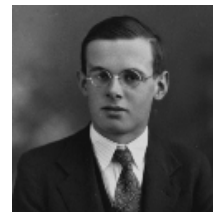
---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

*a smartly-cut tailor coat and skirt, with lace vest and becoming hat of pale pink chip, with Oriental braid and feather. In the evening a large number of young people were entertained at the hall, and an enjoyable time spent in dancing. The singing of the National Anthem and "Auld Lang Syne" brought a pleasant evening to a close.*

John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey had the following children:

- i. ALEXANDER WESLEY<sup>5</sup> BATEMAN<sup>391</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey) was born on 16-Nov-1913 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>392</sup>. He died on 04-Oct-1992 in Maylands, Western Australia, Australia<sup>393</sup>. He married Martha Muriel Hodgeson (daughter of Edward Henry Hodgson and Martha Ellen Trumbull Ward) about 1959 in Swan, Western Australia, Australia. She was born on 06-Apr-1909 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>396</sup>. She died on 02-Nov-1998 in Maylands, Western Australia, Australia.



More About Alexander Wesley Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 04-Oct-1992 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0084, FB00033549<sup>393</sup>

Title: Reverend

Notes for Alexander Wesley Bateman:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 19 November 1913, page 1***

***BIRTHS,***

***BATEMAN.-On November 16, at "Ettrick," Osborne-road, East Fremantle, the wife of J. W. Bateman-a son.***

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 25 April 1936, page 14***

***PERSONAL.***

***Mr. Alexander Wesley Bateman was registered as an architect at the last meet-Ing of the Architects' Board of Western Australia, having passed the board's ex-amination. Mr. Bateman proposes to leave for England on May 18 to continue his studies abroad.***

More About Martha Muriel Hodgeson:

Burial: Aft. 02-Nov-1998 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0084, FB00036090<sup>400</sup>

- ii. IAN ARMSTRONG BATEMAN<sup>409-410</sup> (son of John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey) was born on 11-Jul-1915 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>409, 411</sup>. He died on 21-May-2001 in Attadale, Western Australia, Australia. He married (1) BETTY PERKINS. She was born on 26-Feb-1916. She died on 23-Jun-2004 in Nedlands, Western Australia, Australia. He married an unknown spouse in 1941 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>410</sup>.

More About Ian Armstrong Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 21-May-2001 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0082, FC00035686<sup>412</sup>

Notes for Ian Armstrong Bateman:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 26 March 1946, page 10***  
***COMING EVENTS.***

***The engagement is announced between Betty Perkins. of Mount-street, Perth. daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Perkins, of East Premantle. and Ian***

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

*Armstrong Bateman, second son of Mr. J. W. Bateman and the late Mrs. J. W. Bateman. of Preston Point-road. East Fremantle.*

More About Betty Perkins:

Burial: Aft. 23-Jun-2004 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0082, FC00042952

- iii. THORA HELEN BATEMAN (daughter of John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey) was born on 25-Nov-1917 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>420</sup>. She died on 21-Nov-2007 in Mosman Park, Western Australia, Australia. She married William Humphrey Jacobs (son of W.F. Jacobs) on 15-Nov-1945 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 19 November 1945, page 1). He was born about 1923 in Goodmayes, Essex, England ((Assumed from marriage notice)). He died on 07-Oct-2017 in Beaconsfield, Western Australia, Australia<sup>421</sup>.



More About Thora Helen Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 21-Nov-2007 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Memorialised, Lawn S Ship, Kerb 0146, FC00051641<sup>422</sup>

Notes for Thora Helen Bateman:

***Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Wednesday 6 May 1936, page 8***

*M.L.C. Old Girl/ Farewell - To Miss Walton*

*MEMBERS of the Methodist Ladies College Old Girls'*

*Association held an evening last night in the Myola Club, Claremont, in honor of Miss Gertrude Walton, head mistress of the college, who will leave on Monday, in the Comorin for a long holiday to England and the Continent. The hall and supper-rooms were decorated with great bowls of yellow and copper-tinted chrysanthemums. A short programme' was arrange! with the following artisst: - Miss Win Marshall (pianist), Marjorie Butler and Ethel Gordon (elocutionists) and Winifred Gamble (vocal ). Competitions were held, and were won by Misses Mona McLean and Joan Harford. During supper Miss May Camra, president of the association, made a short speech, in which she expressed the good wishes of the association, and, on behalf of those present, presented Miss Walton with a black leather travelling case. Miss Walton suitably responded. . .*

*THOSE PRESENT Amongst others present were Mesdames John Legge, E. Hughes, Landells, Nicholas; Misses Gwen Schoolar, Pat Gordon, Cath and Barbara Thomson, Ruth Fleming, Pearl and Ruby McGovern, Nancy Ward, Dorothy Fleming, Sydney Corr, Gwen Clark, Jean Barnes, Janet Gibson, Dorothy Hope, Barnes. Heather Coalstad, Lorna Dickson, Evelyn Kenrick, Rita Dunstan, Sheila MacPherson, Ailsa Higham , Betty Booth, Nora Burnell, Cynthia McMillan, Iris- Shaw, Helen McCallum, Lapthorn, Johns, Eileen Nosedo. Gwen Garland, Lorna Booth, Betty Bone, Dal Mofflin, **Leila Coinley**, Gwenyth Ewens, Wanda Lantzke, Betty Luce, Nell Finch, Vivienne Carter, Vera Ward, Mavis Ewens, Stella Finch. **Thora Bateman**, A. Walton, Yvonne Rees, Peggy Morrison, Patricia Barnes, Leslie Robertson, Joan Dennis and Frances Woodhouse.*

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

More About William Humphrey Jacobs:

Burial: Aft. 07-Oct-2017 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle,  
Western Australia, Australia; Taken by Administrator,  
FC00080356<sup>421</sup>

Relationship Notes for William Humphrey Jacobs and Thora  
Helen Bateman:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 19  
November 1945, page 1***

### MARRIAGES

*JACOBS-BATEMAN.-At St Johns' Church of England,  
Fremantle., on November 15, by the Rev. A. W. Curtis, Wil liam  
Humphrey, Lieutenant (S.), RN.. only son of Mr and Mrs W. F.  
Jacobs of Goodmayes, Essex, England, to Thora Helen, elder  
daughter of Mr J. W. Bateman, of 56 Preston Point-road, East  
Fremantle, and the late Mrs Bateman.*

***Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Tuesday 31 August  
1948, page 4***

*With 515 passengers - 97 of them for this State - the liner  
Esperance Bay reached Fremantle from England early today.  
Most of the passengers intend to settle in Australia. The liner  
had two starts from England as, soon after leaving Southampton  
on July 29, she collided with the Admiralty tanker Iron Duke and  
put back to port for repairs. The damage was only slight but the  
prospect of heavy weather ahead decided that the repairs  
should be done. She left again on August 1. Among the  
passengers today were:- **Mr. W. H. Jacobs, who is to be a  
farrier at Williams. He has travelled 33,000 miles to return to  
WA which he visited as a lieutenant in the cruiser London in  
World War II. In 1945 he married Miss Thora Bateman, of  
East Fremantle, and then flew to Hong Kong where he  
served for two years. Their daughter was the first naval  
baby to be born in Hong Kong after the reoccupation.** Mr. W.  
Spencer Leeming, who served with the Loadon County Council  
for 37 years. He is travelling to Sydney with his wife and family.  
His last post was chief administrator of the council's mental  
health service which, he said, was the largest in the world. For  
the past two seasons, Mr. Leeming has been the British  
Government's special lecturer at the historic Hampton Court  
Palace. His daughter Irene and son Laurence will join the staff of  
the Commercial Bank, Sydney. His other daughter, Mrs. John E.  
Rains, is accompanied by her husband, formerly a major in the  
British Army who has recently qualified as an architect and  
intends to practice in Sydney. Mr. Joseph Galea, a referee of the  
Malta Bowling Association, who is travelling to settle in Sydney.*

- iv. FLORENCE ELVIE BATEMAN (daughter of John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey) was born on 24-Mar-1919 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>423</sup>. She died on 12-Oct-2012 in Melville, Western Australia, Australia.

More About Florence Elvie Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 12-Oct-2012 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia,  
Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0082, FC00064794<sup>424</sup>

- v. BETTY MARGARET BATEMAN (daughter of John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey) was born on 02-Sep-1923 in Fremantle, Western Australia,

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

Australia<sup>397</sup>. She died on 02-Sep-1924 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>398-399</sup>.

More About Betty Margaret Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 02-Sep-1924 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0082, FB00008304<sup>398</sup>

Notes for Betty Margaret Bateman:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 5 September 1924, page 1**  
**DEATHS. BATEMAN.**- On September 2 (her birth-day). at Lockerley, Preston Point-road, East Fremantle, Betty Margaret, the dearly loved infant daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Bateman, aged one year. Fold her, O Father, in Thine arms, And let her henceforth be, A messenger of love between, Our human hearts and Thee. Interred privately.

33.



**LEWIS LINDSAY<sup>4</sup> BATEMAN** (Mary<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>218-219</sup> was born on 12-Oct-1880 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>218-219, 223</sup>. He died on 22-Jun-1963 in Dalkeith, Western Australia, Australia<sup>219, 229-230</sup>. He married Gertrude Mariane Hammond (daughter of Cecil Henry Hammond and Fanny Mariane Carlin) about 1908 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>233</sup>. She was born on 28-Jan-1883 in Norwood, South Australia, Australia<sup>241-242</sup>. She died on 06-Feb-1952 in Dalkeith, Western Australia, Australia<sup>244-245</sup>.

More About Lewis Lindsay Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 22-Jun-1963 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Crematorium Rose Garderns, Wall S, 0085, KC00020585<sup>230</sup>

Occupation: 1953 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Chairman of the Fremantle Harbour Trust

Notes for Lewis Lindsay Bateman:

**Daily Commercial News and Shipping List (Sydney, NSW : 1891 - 1954), Wednesday 14 January 1953, page 1**

*Mr. L. L. Bateman.*

*Mr. L. L. Bateman has been reappointed chairman, of the Fremantle Harbour Trust Commissioners for another year by the Executive Council.*

More About Gertrude Mariane Hammond:

Burial: Aft. 06-Feb-1952 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Memorialised, KC00006422<sup>245</sup>

Relationship Notes for Lewis Lindsay Bateman and Gertrude Mariane Hammond:

**Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954), Saturday 9 May 1908, page 41**  
**BATEMAN-HAMMOND.**

*A wedding of much interest took place last Wednesday, April 29, at St. John's Church, Fremantle, when Miss Gertie Hammond, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Hammond, was married to Mr. Lewis Bateman, of North Fremantle. The church, was tastefully decorated by the girl friends of the bride. The service, conducted by the Rev. O'Halloran and Canon Barton-Parkes, was fully choral. The bride, who was given away by her father, looked very handsome in her beautiful bridal dress of ivory radium over glaze. The bodice was embroidered with white chenille and daintily trimmed with a yoke of fine French lace and insertion, with touches of silver thread and tassels, while the skirt was simple and graceful in Empire style, with a padded hem, and finished with French knots. The long, exquisite veil of Brussels lace falling almost to the foot of the skirt, was kept in place by a coronet of orange blossoms. She carried a shower bouquet of tuberose, carnations, and maiden-hair fern, tied with white tulle streamers, which, with pearl earrings and an enamel and pearl bangle, was the gift of the bridegroom. The bridesmaids were Miss Bessie Hammond, sister of the bride, and Miss Mabel Bateman, sister of the bridegroom. They wore frocks of floral chiffon*



---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

*in tones of heliotrope and green over champagne glaze, made in Empire style, with embroidered chiffon yokes and touches of moss-green velvet and gold thread : hats of gold straw, with shaded green roses and green panne velvet, and carried posies of pale yellow chrysanthemums and ferns, tied with moss-green streamers. Two other dainty little maids-Molly Learmonth and Doris Brown-wore sweet little frocks of cream Organdie muslin, with fine Torchon lace and insertion, cream silk sashes, and charming little cream satin Grecian bonnets, and carried white floral bells. Mr. Sid. Hammond was best man. and Mr. Norman Church groomsman. After the ceremony a reception was held by the bride's parents at Penshurst, East Fremantle, where the bride and bride-groom received the congratulations of their many friends. Mrs. Hammond (mother of the bride) wore a handsome gown of dark-green cloth, and carried a bouquet of deep-red carnations and ferns. The following is a list of the invited guests:-Mrs. Bateman (mother of the bridegroom), Miss Hammond (aunt of the bride). Mr. and Mrs. Allnutt, Mr. and Mrs. George Brown. Mr. and Mrs. Learmonth. Dr. and Mrs. White, Mr. and Mrs. M. L. Moss. Mrs. W. D. Moore, Mrs. Lilly. Mr. and Mrs. Hannay, Mr. and Mrs. Cooke, Dr. and Mrs. Birmingham, Mr. and Mrs. Herring, Mr. and Mrs. Bertie Wilkinson, Mr. and Mrs. Church. Mr. and Mrs. Webster, Mr. and Mrs. Carlyon. Mr. and Mrs. Gawler, Mr. and Mrs. Shuffrey. Dr. and Mrs. Lotz, Mr. and Mrs. Higham. Mr. and Mrs. Pearce, Mr. and Mrs. Harry King, Mr. and Mrs. H. Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. A. G. Leeds, Mr. and Mrs. Laurie, Mes-dames Martin. Rischbeith. Tickell, Royce, Sender. Waldeck, Beresford, Hope, Stirling Misses Bateman, Leeds, Moore, Fethergill. Congdon, Allnutt, Lilly, Royce, Clifton, Smith, Laurie, Martin, Bishop, Duffield. Tickell, Manuel, and Shell, and the Messrs. Tickell. Clifton, Manuel, Bateman, Church, and Win-grove. The bride and bridegroom left later in the afternoon by motor for Armadale, the bride wearing a smart blue tailor-made coat and skirt and green shot-silk hat, with large green wings.*

Lewis Lindsay Bateman and Gertrude Mariane Hammond had the following children:

- i. LOIS LINDSAY<sup>5</sup> BATEMAN (daughter of Lewis Lindsay Bateman and Gertrude Mariane Hammond) was born on 15-Sep-1910 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>426</sup> ( ). She died on 15-Feb-1991 in Carlisle, Western Australia, Australia. She married Dr. Douglas Rose Campbell Wilson after 04-Sep-1932. He was born about 1907<sup>427</sup>. He died on 13-Jan-1970 in Crawley, Western Australia, Australia<sup>427</sup>.



More About Lois Lindsay Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 15-Feb-1991 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Garden of Remembrance, EC Section, Garden 25, 0207, KC00102365<sup>428</sup>

Notes for Lois Lindsay Bateman:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 21 September 1910, page 1**

**BIRTHS. BATEMAN.**-On September 15, 1910, to Mr. and Mrs. L. Lindsay Bateman, "Kenton," Hamilt-on-street, East Fremantle-a daughter.

More About Dr. Douglas Rose Campbell Wilson:

Burial: Aft. 13-Jan-1970 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Crematorium Rose Gardens, Garden 19-0107, KC00033765<sup>427</sup>

Relationship Notes for Dr. Douglas Rose Campbell Wilson and Lois Lindsay Bateman:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Monday 24 April 1933, page 6**

**A MUCH-FETED BRIDE-ELECT**

**MISS LOIS BATEMAN, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis**

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

*Bateman, of Crawley, whose marriage to Dr. Douglas Campbell Wilson is to take place on Wednesday next at St. Georges Cathedral.*

***Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Wednesday 26 April 1933, page 8***

*Tonight's WEDDING - A Link With 1829*

*The marriage this evening of Miss Lois Bateman to Dr. Douglas Campbell Wilson is of special interest as the bride (daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. Bateman, of Crawley) is the first granddaughter of the Bateman family to marry. Mr. John Bateman arrived in the Gilmor at Fremantle and settled there in 1829. Captain Armstrong, the maternal great-grandparent of the bride, arrived at the same time. At the reception this evening, which will follow the ceremony, Mrs. John Bateman, now over 80, will be present. Miss Lois Bateman therefore is a real representative (on both sides of the family) of the early pioneers. Mrs. John Bateman is the elder daughter of Captain Armstrong, and Mr. Ned Stirling, another member of the family, is a son of the captain's younger daughter, Mrs. Horace Stirling. The bride's mother, Mrs. L. Bateman, is the eldest daughter of Mr. Hammond, of the firm of Simon, Hammond and Hubble, merchants, which for many years carried on business in Fremantle and Perth. The bridegroom is a son of Dr. J. A. Campbell-Wilson, of St. George's Terrace, Perth, and lives in Dowerin, where the new home will be. The bride will be gowned in cream angelskin lace, built with long sleeves, and touches of white velvet. The tulle veil is beautifully applied, and held in place with a little spray of orange blossom. Her bridesmaids are Miss Mary Bateman, Miss Betty Davies, and Miss Jean Campbell, whose frocks are similar, of a Leschenaultia blue georgette with tiny vandyked frills on the skirt, and belts of twisted velvet in shades of blue and pink. Matching swathes make their headdresses, which are finished with a veil falling to the back. They carry posies of pink roses. Mrs. Bateman is wearing dark-brown lace, with a little matching velvet cap, and carrying pink roses. The Ven. Archdeacon Riley will perform the ceremony, and the bridegroom will be supported by Mr. John Virtue as best man, with Dr. Woodhouse and Dr. Oxer as groomsmen. Although the invitations have been limited to relatives and very old friends, nearly 100 will be entertained in the Karrakatta Club after the ceremony. The table decorations will be carried out in roses and fern, with some magnificent dahlia blooms also lending color.*

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 22 May 1933, page 1***

*WILSON- BATEMAN. - On April 26, at St. George's Cathedral, by Ven. Archdeacon Riley, Douglas Rose Campbell Wilson, elder son of Dr. and the late Mrs. Campbell Wilson, of Perth, to Lois Lindsay, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. L. Bateman, of Crawley. At home, Friday, May 26, Booriamp, Crawley.*

- ii. PETER HAMMOND LINDSAY BATEMAN (son of Lewis Lindsay Bateman and Gertrude Mariane Hammond) was born on 29-Oct-1912 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>429</sup>. He died on 22-Sep-1987 in Dalkeith, Western Australia, Australia. He married Lalage Patricia Leigh Thomason on 24-Jan-1951 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia. She was born about 1925. She died on 10-Jul-2007 in Dalkeith,

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

Western Australia, Australia.

More About Peter Hammond Lindsay Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 22-Sep-1987 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Rose Memorial, RC Section, Garden KF, 0006

More About Lalage Patricia Leigh Thomason:

Burial: Aft. 10-Jul-2007 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Rose Memorial, RC Section, Garden KF, 0006

Relationship Notes for Peter Hammond Lindsay Bateman and Lalage Patricia Leigh Thomason:

***The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954) Monday 19 February 1951 p 24 Family Notices***

**MARRIAGE.**

**THOMASON-BATEMAN:** On January 24, 1951. at Christ Church, Claremont, by Canon Jaquet, Lalage Patricia Leigh, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Leigh Thomason, of Cottesloe, to Peter H. L. Bateman, elder son of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis L. Bateman, of Dalkeith.

- iii. GEOFFREY LEWIS BATEMAN (son of Lewis Lindsay Bateman and Gertrude Mariane Hammond) was born on 24-Mar-1914 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>430</sup>. He died on 19-May-1980 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia.



More About Geoffrey Lewis Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 19-May-1980 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Garden of Remembrance, EC Section, Garden 25, 0145, KC00063729<sup>431</sup>

- iv. LLOYD PEARSON BATEMAN<sup>432</sup> (son of Lewis Lindsay Bateman and Gertrude Mariane Hammond) was born on 28-Oct-1917 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>433</sup>. He died on 18-Jun-2006 in Duncraig, Western Australia, Australia<sup>434</sup>.

More About Lloyd Pearson Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 18-Jun-2006 in Pinnaroo Cemetery, Western Australia, Australia; Cassia Court, Wall 17, 0071, PC00005330<sup>434</sup>

- v. PATRICIA BATEMAN (daughter of Lewis Lindsay Bateman and Gertrude Mariane Hammond) was born about 1922 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>435-436</sup>. She died on 17-Dec-1993 in Dalkeith, Western Australia, Australia<sup>435</sup>. She married Kenneth George Bott (son of Bruce George Bott and Eunice Rewell Bowra) on 15-Feb-1947 in West Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He was born on 26-Jul-1914 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>437-438</sup>. He died on 10-Nov-1998 in Subiaco, Western Australia, Australia<sup>439</sup>.

More About Patricia Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 17-Dec-1993 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Taken by Administrator, KC00086603<sup>435</sup>

More About Kenneth George Bott:

Burial: Aft. 10-Nov-1998 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Taken by Administrator, KC00136220<sup>439</sup>

Occupation: 01-Sep-1942 in 12 Hyde St, Mount Lawley, Western Australia, Australia; Civil Engineer

Notes for Kenneth George Bott:

***Kalgoorlie Miner (WA : 1895 - 1954), Wednesday 18 October 1950, page 5***

***Mr. K. G. Bott Transfers***

***ENGINEER TO FREMANTLE CITY COUNCIL***

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

Perth, Oct. 17.- Town engineer and. building surveyor to the Kal.gobrlie Municipality since 1946, Mr. Kenneth George Bott last night was appointed engineer to the Fremantle City Council. Mr. Bott, who is 36, gained the degree of Bachelor of Engineering (civil) at the University of Western Australia in 1937, and became an associate member of the Institute of Engineers of Australia in 1944. Between 1932 and 1935 he was attached to. Metropolitan Water Supply, . Sewerage and Drainage Department; Perth, as engineering assistant on the Canning dam construction. Later he was on the staff of the Perth City Council Engineers' Department. In August, 1938, he was employed by the Municipality of Cootamundra (N.S.W.) as resident engineer on construction of sewerage. In World War II he served with the Royal Australian Engineers and 'was promoted to captain in July, 1943

Relationship Notes for Kenneth George Bott and Patricia Bateman:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Saturday 22 February 1947, page 28**

PAT Bateman, of Nedlands, married former W.A. University engineering student Ken Bott in St. Mary's Church, Colin Street, this week. She is the third daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. L. Bateman, of Hobbs Avenue, he the son of Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Bott, of Webster Street, Nedlands. The bride wore white cloque and tulle veil. Her bridesmaids, Kathleen Bagot and Jean Bott, wore pale Marina green draped frocks with asters and fuchsias in their hair, and carried posies of similar flowers. Gardiner Marshall was best man and Peter Bateman groomsman. The reception was at Tintern Lodge.

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 4 March 1947, page 1**  
MARRIAGES.

BOTT-BATEMAN.-On February 15, at St. Mary's Church, West Perth, Patricia, youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. L. Bateman, of 14 Hobbs-avenue, Nedlands, to Kenneth George Bott, of Kalgoorlie, son of Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Bott, of 100 Webster-street, Nedlands.

34.



**MABEL LOUISA<sup>4</sup> BATEMAN** (Mary<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>246</sup> was born on 21-Oct-1882 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>248</sup>. She died on 19-Jun-1975 in Nedlands, Western Australia, Australia<sup>252</sup>. She married Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley (son of John Stephen Maley and Elizabeth Kneist Waldeck) on 07-Jun-1911 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia (Johnston Memorial Congregational Church<sup>253</sup>). He was born about 1878 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia<sup>262-263</sup>. He died on 26-Feb-1956 in Subiaco, Western Australia, Australia<sup>264</sup>.

More About Mabel Louisa Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 19-Jun-1975 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, FA-0004, KB00151674<sup>252</sup>

More About Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley:

Burial: Aft. 26-Feb-1956 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, FA-0004, KB00104185<sup>447</sup>

Title: MLA, Minister for Agriculture

Occupation: 1901 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia; Farmer

Relationship Notes for Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley and Mabel Louisa Bateman:

**Daily News (Perth, WA : 1882 - 1950), Friday 9 June 1911, page 3**

A wedding, which caused great interest took place in the Johnstone Memorial Church, Fremantle, on Wednesday afternoon, at 8 o'clock, the contracting parties being Miss Mabel Bateman, only daughter of Mrs John Bateman, East Fremantle, and Mr Henry Marley youngest son of Mr. and Mrs. Maley, of Greenough. The bride, who was given away by her brother Mr. John Bateman, was

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

*dressed in an exquisite frock of white duchesse satin with rare lace on the bodice and a court train, a long tulle veil kept in place by a wreath of orange blossom, and carried a shower bouquet of choicest flowers. The maids of honor were Miss Muriel Higham and Miss Grace Edgar (cousins of the bride) who were attired in white crepe de-chine, and wore chic hats of pale blue cloth trimmed with squirrel fur, and carried bouquets of pink roses, which, with gold bangles, were the gifts of the bridegroom. Mr. Bertie Bateman undertook the duties of best man. The bridegroom's gift to his bride was a handsom pearl and tur quoise necklet. After the ceremony a reception was held at the residence of Mrs. John Bateman. During the afternoon Mr, and Mrs. Maley left by motor for their honeymoon to the caves, the bride travelling in a smart dress of Wedgewood blue, and hat to match. A lovely collection of hand some and useful presents were received. Amongst these present were Mr and Mrs. Harry Higham and family, Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Higham, Miss Cissie Higham, Mr. and Mrs, Edgar , Mrs Stirling, Mr. and Mrs. L. L. Bateman , Mr. and Mrs. Harold Higham, Mr.*

*George Pearse , Mr., Mrs. and the Misses Pearse, Mr., Mrs. and the Misses Jim Pearse, Miss Duffield, Mrs. and the Misses Sendy, Miss Lodge, Mr., Mrs, and Miss Hammond, Master Athol Stirling, Dr. and Mrs. Lotz, Mrs. and Miss Congdon, Mrs. Price, Mr. and Mrs. and Miss Humble, Miss Bateman, and the Messrs. Bateman and many others.*

#### **Geraldton Guardian (WA : 1906 - 1928), Thursday 15 June 1911, page 4**

**SYBIL'S SOLILOQUIES.** Perth, June 12.

*Some of the Victoria District delegates went down to Fremantle to see the marriage of Mr. Harry K. Maley to Miss Mabel Bateman, daughter of Mrs. J. W. Bateman, at Johnson Memorial Church To one of them I am indebted for the following particulars. The bride, who was given away by her brother, Mr. J Bateman, wore white charmeuse silk over glaze, the corsage being trimmed with point lace, and the usual wreath and veil. The two bridesmaids wore white crepe-de-chine dresses, trimmed with Paris lace, and large pale blue hats, trimmed with squirrel fur. I saw one of these, hats afterwards, and it was exceedingly pretty and novel, Mr. H. P. Bateman was best man. After the ceremony, the guests adjourned to 'Sydenham' Moss street, East Fremantle, where they were received by the bride's mother, dressed in black silk voile. Wedding tea was served, after which the happy couple went for their honeymoon, the bride's going-away dress being of saxe blue cloth, with big blue hat, trimmed with ribbon and quills.*

#### **West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 15 June 1911, page 1**

**MARRIAGE. MALEY-BATEMAN.**-On June 7, 1911, at Johnston Memorial Congregational Church, Fremantle, by the Rev. Joseph Parker, Henry Kennedy, fifth son of the late J. S. Maley, Greenough, to Mabel Louisa, only daughter of Mrs. J. W. Bateman, East Fremantle. "At home" Saturday, June 17, at Sydenham, Moss-street, East Fremantle.

Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley and Mabel Louisa Bateman had the following children:

- i. COLIN KENNEDY<sup>5</sup> MALEY (son of Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley and Mabel Louisa Bateman) was born on 04-May-1912 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia<sup>440</sup>. He died on 01-Aug-2005 in Bicton, Western Australia, Australia<sup>441</sup>. He married LORINA SMEDMORE ROWLEDGE.

More About Colin Kennedy Maley:

Burial: Aft. 01-Aug-2005 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Taken by Administrator, KC00161934<sup>441</sup>

Notes for Colin Kennedy Maley:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 9 May 1912, page 1**

**BIRTHS,**

**MALEY.**-On May 4, at Home Cottage, Greenough, to Mr. and Mrs. H. K. Maley-a son.



---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

Relationship Notes for Colin Kennedy Maley and Lorina

Smedmore Rowledge:

***Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954), Thursday 31 August 1939, page 31***

*The engagement is announced of Lorina Smedmore, elder daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. Rowledge, of Subiaco, to Colin Kennedy, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. H. K. Maley, of Subiaco.*

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 1 March 1941, page 1***

*MALEY-ROWLEDGE.-On December 18, 1940, at St. Mary's, Colin-street, West Perth, by the Rev. J. Morris-Thomas, Colin Kennedy, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. H. K. Maley, of Subiaco and Lorina Smedmore, elder daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. Rowledge of Subiaco. Present address, Colin Court, Collin-street, West Perth.*

- ii. ALLAN KENNEDY MALEY<sup>442-443</sup> (son of Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley and Mabel Louisa Bateman) was born about 1914 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia<sup>444</sup>. He married Daphne Diana Roberts on 11-Oct-1945 in Warwick, Cumberland, England<sup>442-443, 445</sup>.

Relationship Notes for Allan Kennedy Maley and Daphne Diana Roberts:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 31 October 1945, page 1***

**MARRIAGES.**

*MALEY--ROBERTS. - On October 1, 1945, at Warwick, Squadron-Leader Alan Kennedy Maley, D.P.C., R.A.F., second son of Mr and Mrs H. K. Maley (72 Subiaco-road, Subiaco) to Daphne Diana. only child of Mrs P. Roberts (Castle Hill Cottage, Kenilworth, Warwickshire).*

- iii. HERBERT WILLIAM MALEY (son of Henry Kennedy "Harry" Maley and Mabel Louisa Bateman) was born about 1916 in Greenough, Western Australia, Australia<sup>446</sup>. He married CATHERINE EILEEN BLAKE.

Relationship Notes for Herbert William Maley and Catherine Eileen Blake:

***Argus (Melbourne, Vic. : 1848 - 1957), Saturday 15 July 1950, page 9***

*BLAKE-MALEY. - Catherine Eileen, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. P.-E. Blake, 8 Merchiston grove, Essendon, to Herbert William, youngest son of Mr. and Mrs., H. K. Maley, of Perth.*

35.



**GUY VICTOR WALTER<sup>4</sup> BATEMAN** (Mary<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>283-284</sup> was born on 07-Sep-1887 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>284, 287-288</sup>. He died on 17-Sep-1950 in Peppermint Grove, Western Australia, Australia<sup>289-290</sup>. He married Dorothy Grace Bennett (daughter of Phillip Bennett and Lucy Elizabeth Hancock) on 30-Nov-1927 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>283, 291</sup>. She was born on 16-Aug-1899 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>293</sup>. She died on 30-Oct-1994 in Melville, Western Australia, Australia<sup>294</sup>.

More About Guy Victor Walter Bateman:

Burial: Abt Sep-1950 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0199, FB00017580<sup>290</sup>

Occupation: 21-Jan-1918 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Sheep Farmer<sup>288</sup>

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

Notes for Guy Victor Walter Bateman:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 18 September 1950, page 29

DEATHS.

BATEMAN: On September 17, 1950, at his residence, 23 Irvine-street, Peppermint Grove, Guy Victor Walter, loved and loving husband of Dorothy, and dearly loved father of Guy and John. To be Privately Interred in the Congregational portion of the Fremantle Cemetery this (Monday) afternoon. Donald J. Chipper and Son.

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 7 October 1950, page 42

DEATHS. BATEMAN (G. V. W.): On September 17. 1950, at his residence, 23 Irvine-street, Peppermint Grove, Guy Victor Walter, chairman of directors of J. and W. Bateman Ltd., and late of Mount Weld Station, Laverton, loved son of the late John Wesley and Mary Bateman (nee Armstrong) and brother of J. W., H. P. and W H. (deceased) and L. L., V., C.G., and Mabel (Mrs. H. K. Maley).

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 22 December 1950, page 8

TWO ESTATES Guy Victor Walter Bateman, pastoralist, of Irvine-street, Peppermint Grove, who died on September 17 at the age of 63, 'left estate valued for probate at £21,705/18/1.. Under his will he left £200 to the Congregational Union of Western Australia and the balance of his estate to his widow and children. ...

More About Dorothy Grace Bennett:

Burial: Abt Nov-1994 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia;

Congregational, Mon D-0199, FB00034425<sup>294</sup>

Relationship Notes for Guy Victor Walter Bateman and Dorothy Grace Bennett:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 5 January 1928, page 1**

**MARRIAGES. BATEMAN - BENNETT.** - On November 30, 1937, at Johnston Memorial Congregational Church, Fremantle, by the Rev. Argyle Saxby, Guy, fourth son of Mrs. M. Bateman and the late John Wesley Bateman, East Fremantle, to Dorothy, second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Philip Bennett, East Fremantle.

Guy Victor Walter Bateman and Dorothy Grace Bennett had the following children:

- i. GUY BENNETT<sup>5</sup> BATEMAN<sup>369</sup> (son of Guy Victor Walter Bateman and Dorothy Grace Bennett) was born on 04-May-1929 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 29-Apr-2014 in Byford, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Guy Bennett Bateman:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 14 May 1929, page 1**  
**BIRTHS.**

BATEMAN. - On May 4 , at St. Helen's Hospital (Sister Strudwick's), to Dorothy and Guy Bateman- a son.

- ii. JOHN PHILIP BATEMAN<sup>377</sup> (son of Guy Victor Walter Bateman and Dorothy Grace Bennett) was born on 19-Jun-1931 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia. He died on 15-Jul-2011 in Bicton, Western Australia, Australia.

36. **VERNON<sup>4</sup> BATEMAN** (Mary<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>301-303</sup> was born on 06-Jan-1890 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>302, 304</sup>. He died on 05-Mar-1975 in Hollywood, Western Australia, Australia<sup>305</sup>. He married Dorothy Ruth Hutton (daughter of George Percival Hutton and Clara Broadway) on 26-Oct-1921 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>301, 306</sup>. She was born on 16-Aug-1899 in Derby, Western Australia, Australia<sup>307-309</sup>. She died on 27-Jul-1970 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>308</sup>.



---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

---

More About Vernon Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 05-Mar-1975 in Karrakatta Cemetery, Karrakatta, Western Australia, Australia; Anglican Lawn 5, 0397, KB00151066<sup>305</sup>

More About Dorothy Ruth Hutton:

Arrival: 22-Oct-1954 in 35 Marita Rd, Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>416</sup>

Relationship Notes for Vernon Bateman and Dorothy Ruth Hutton:

***Tambellup Times (WA : 1912 - 1924), Saturday 22 October 1921, page 3***

*Personal*

*A wedding timed to. take place at St. George's Anglican Cathedral on Wednesday, October 26 is that of Miss Dot Hutton, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Percy D. Hutton-of Keane street, Cottesloe, and formerly of Katanning, to Mr. Vernon Bateman, son of the late Mr. John Bateman and Mrs. Mary Bateman, of Alexander-road, Fre-antle.*

Vernon Bateman and Dorothy Ruth Hutton had the following children:

- i. BETTY MARGARET<sup>5</sup> BATEMAN (daughter of John Wesley Bateman Jr and Daisy Kate Augustus Sendey) was born on 02-Sep-1923 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>397</sup>. She died on 02-Sep-1924 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>398-399</sup>.

More About Betty Margaret Bateman:

Burial: Aft. 02-Sep-1924 in Fremantle Cemetery, Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia; Congregational, Mon D-0082, FB00008304<sup>398</sup>

Notes for Betty Margaret Bateman:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 5 September 1924, page 1***  
***DEATHS. BATEMAN.-*** *On September 2 (her birth-day). at Lockerley, Preston Point-road, East Fremantle, Betty Margaret, the dearly loved infant daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Bateman, aged one year. Fold her, O Father, in Thine arms, And let her henceforth be, A messenger of love between, Our human hearts and Thee. Interred privately.*

- ii. FRANK BATEMAN (son of Vernon Bateman and Dorothy Ruth Hutton) was born on 01-Aug-1926. He died on 03-May-2011. He married Joan Myrtle Blee on 07-Apr-1949 in Gosnells, Western Australia, Australia (S.D.A Church). She was born on 18-Dec-1929 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia (WA BDM 3933/1929 ). She died on 01-Aug-2013.

More About Joan Myrtle Blee:

Burial: Aft. 01-Aug-2013 in Palmdale Crematorium, Palmdale, New South Wales

Relationship Notes for Frank Bateman and Joan Myrtle Blee:

***West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Thursday 14 April 1949, page 1***  
***MARRIAGES.***

***BLEE-BATEMAN:*** *On April 7, at S.D.A. Church, Gosnells, Joan, second daughter of Mrs. I. Williams, of Hay-street, Perth, to Francis (Frank) Bateman, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. V. Bateman, 88 Beatty-avenue, Victoria Park.*

37. **ATHOL PERCY<sup>4</sup> STIRLING** (Maria Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>359</sup> was born on 03-Dec-1896 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia<sup>359</sup>. He died on 26-Oct-1972 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. He married Winifred Behan on 11-Oct-1928 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She was born in 1897 in Subiaco, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 29-Sep-1988 in Queensland, Australia.

Relationship Notes for Athol Percy Stirling and Winifred Behan:

***Sunday Times (Perth, WA : 1902 - 1954) Sunday 8 January 1928 p 35 Family Notices***

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

*ENGAGEMENTS. Winifred, only daughter of the late F. M. Behan and Mrs. Behan, of St. George's terrace, to Athol, second son of the late Mr. and Mrs. Horace Stirling, of Norfolk, King Edward street, South Perth.*

**Western Mail (Perth, WA : 1885 - 1954), Thursday 8 November 1928, page 35**

**WEDDINGS.**

**STIRLING-BEHAN.**

*A marriage of interest to a large circle of friends took place very quietly on October 11 in the Archbishop of Perth's private chapel, when Athol Percy Stirling, younger son of the late Mr. and Mrs Horace Stirling, of South Perth, was joined in wedlock with Winifred Behan, only daughter of the late Mr. P. N. Behan and Mrs. Behan, of 181 St. George's Terrace, Perth. The Rev. C. L. Riley officiated. The bride, who was given away by Mr. R. L. Dunman, wore a dainty frock of white georgette, exquisitely beaded, an artistic white crinoline hat, and beautiful white furs, and she carried a sheaf of white flowers. She was attended by one bridesmaid, Miss G. E Riley, who wore a chic frock of palest pink voile, daintily embroidered in soft, pink and blue tones, and a black hat, and carried a pink posy. Mrs. Behan (mother of the bride) wore a black silk toilette and black hat, and carried a posy of red roses and carnations. After the ceremony a few of the bride and bridegroom's most intimate friends were invited to a morning tea party at the Savoy Hotel. Later, Mr. and Mrs. Athol Stirling left by motor for their future home at Geraldton, where Mr. Stirling is manager for the Westralian Farmers' branch.*

Athol Percy Stirling and Winifred Behan had the following children:

- i. WINIFRED ATHOL<sup>5</sup> STIRLING (daughter of Athol Percy Stirling and Winifred Behan) was born about 1927 in Western Australia, Australia.
  - ii. ELIZABETH ADELAIDE STIRLING (daughter of Athol Percy Stirling and Winifred Behan) was born in 1931 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia.
38. **PEARL ENA<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Andrew James<sup>3</sup>, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born on 24-Sep-1893 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>170</sup>. She died on 13-Dec-1929 in Pinjarra, Western Australia, Australia<sup>172</sup>. She married Bedford Percy Hack about 1925 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>174</sup>. He was born about 1870. He died about 1954 in Gascoyne, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Pearl Ena Armstrong:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Monday 16 December 1929, page 1

**DEATHS.**

HACK. - On December 13, 1929, at Pinjarra Hospital, Pearl, the beloved wife of B. P. Hack, Glen Trevor, Congelin, Narrogin, and fond mother of Loma. Loved by all.

HACK (nee Pearl Armstrong). - On December 13, 1929, at Pinjarra Hospital, Pearl, dearly beloved elder daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Armstrong, Leithgow, Jarrahdale, and fond sister of Vivian, Leslie, and Ruby. Peacefully sleeping.

Bedford Percy Hack and Pearl Ena Armstrong had the following child:

- i. LORNA<sup>5</sup> HACK (daughter of Bedford Percy Hack and Pearl Ena Armstrong) was born about 1927 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>384</sup>. She married ROBERT PAGE.

Relationship Notes for Robert Page and Lorna Hack:

**News (Adelaide, SA : 1923 - 1954), Tuesday 30 June 1931, page 4**

*MISS LORNA HACK, daughter of Mr. Bedford T. Hack and the late Mrs. Hack, of Mantarra, Western Australia, who recently became engaged to Mr. Robert Page, son of the late Mr. S. R. Page, of Moonta, and Mrs. Page, of Hill street, North Adelaide.*



39. **LESLIE MAITLAND<sup>4</sup> ARMSTRONG** (Andrew James<sup>3</sup>, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born on

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

19-Apr-1902 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>196</sup>. He died on 24-Jul-1985 in Yokine, Western Australia, Australia. He married Minnie E. Gobby about 1930 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>205</sup>. She was born about 1907 in Leederville, Western Australia, Australia<sup>207</sup>. She died in 1958.

Notes for Leslie Maitland Armstrong:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 23 May 1934, page 1

BIRTHS. ARMSTRONG.-On May 21, at North Perth, to Mr. and Mrs. L. M. Armstrong, of Jarrahdale -a daughter (Margaret). Both well.

Leslie Maitland Armstrong and Minnie E. Gobby had the following children:

- i. ?<sup>5</sup> ARMSTRONG (daughter of Leslie Maitland Armstrong and Minnie E. Gobby) was born on 14-Jul-1932 in North Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for ? Armstrong:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 16 July 1932, page 1

BIRTHS.

ARMSTRONG (nee Minnie Cobby). - On July 14, at Nurse Ash's, Wasley-street, North Perth, to Mr. and Mrs. L. M. Armstrong, of Jarrahdale - a daughter. No visitors.

- ii. MARGARET ARMSTRONG (daughter of Leslie Maitland Armstrong and Minnie E. Gobby) was born on 21-May-1934 in North Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

40. **RUBY ISABEL**<sup>4</sup> **ARMSTRONG** (Andrew James<sup>3</sup>, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup>, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup>) was born on 02-May-1905 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>217</sup>. She died on 14-Oct-2000 in Bentley, Western Australia, Australia. She married Percy Frederick Lindsay (son of Frederick Lindsay and Mary Ann James) about 1925 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>224-226</sup>. He was born on 23-Jun-1897 in Toodyay, Western Australia, Australia (P.O.B. Newcastle - the old name for Toodyay<sup>236-240</sup>). He died on 10-Dec-1939 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>236, 243</sup>.

More About Percy Frederick Lindsay:

Burial: 12-Dec-1939 in Jarrahdale Cemetery, Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>236</sup>

Notes for Percy Frederick Lindsay:

National Archives of Australia

Military record (S/N 797) shows he falsified his age to enlist - he said he was born in South Australia so it couldn't be readily checked.

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Saturday 13 May 1939, page 8

PROPERTY MARKET - Farms.

Goldsbrough, Mort and Co., Ltd., report having sold the following seven Agricultural Bank holdings for a total of £3,480: -71 acres, freehold, Jarrahdale, to Mr. P. F. Lindsay; ...etc

Toodyay Herald (WA : 1912 - 1954), Friday 15 December 1939, page 6

Obituary. - Late Mr Percy Lindsay.

An old identity of Toodyay, Mr. Percy Lindsay died at the age of 42 years at Perth on Sunday last. The late Mr. Lindsay was born at West Toodyay and was a returned soldier. He represented Toodyay at football on numerous occasions at Country Week, as well as playing with Toodyay in the Eastern Districts Association. He was also a noted footrunner. The late Mr. Lindsay, who was buried at Jarrahdale on Tuesday, leaves a widow and six children.

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Friday 10 December 1943, page 1

IN MEMORIUM.

LINDSAY.-In memory of my dear Father, Percy Frederick Lindsay, who passed away, December 10, 1939. Inserted by his ever-remembering and loving son Ernest (RAAF).

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

#### Jarrahdale Cemetery Headstones

LINDSAY, Percy Frederick. 1897 - 1939. Husband of Ruby, father of Ernest, Joan, Ronald, Betty, Colin and Enid.

LINDSAY, Ruby Isabel. 1905 - 2000. Wife of Percy, mother of Ernest, Joan, Ronald, Betty, Colin and Enid

Ruby Isabel Armstrong and Percy Frederick Lindsay had the following children:

- i. ERNEST JOHN<sup>5</sup> LINDSAY<sup>386</sup> (son of Ruby Isabel Armstrong and Percy Frederick Lindsay) was born on 14-Aug-1925 in Fremantle, Western Australia, Australia<sup>386-387</sup>. He died on 12-Oct-2014 in Carlisle, Western Australia, Australia.
- ii. JOAN MARIE LINDSAY (daughter of Ruby Isabel Armstrong and Percy Frederick Lindsay) was born on 25-Aug-1927 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>395</sup>.

Notes for Joan Marie Lindsay:

Sunday Times (Perth, WA : 1902 - 1954), Sunday 28 August 1927, page 2  
LINDSAY.-On August 25, at Nurse Stockley's Private Hospital, 590  
Newcastle-street, Perth, to the wife of P. F. Lindsay, of Jarrahdale - a daughter  
(Joan Marie).

- iii. RONALD LINDSAY (son of Ruby Isabel Armstrong and Percy Frederick Lindsay) was born on 31-Aug-1929 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>401</sup>.

Notes for Ronald Lindsay:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 4 September 1929, page 1  
LINDSAY. - On August 31, at Nurse Stockley's, 590 Newcastle-street, Perth, to Mr.  
and Mrs. P. F. Lindsay, of Jarrahdale - a son (Ronald). Both well.

- iv. BETTY M. LINDSAY (daughter of Ruby Isabel Armstrong and Percy Frederick Lindsay) was born about 1931 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia<sup>406</sup>.
- v. COLIN KEITH LINDSAY (son of Ruby Isabel Armstrong and Percy Frederick Lindsay) was born on 15-Sep-1933 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Colin Keith Lindsay:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 20 September 1933, page 1  
LINDSAY. - On September 15, at Leithgow, Jarrahdale, to Mr. and Mrs. P. F.  
Lindsay, c/o B. P. Hack, 14-mile Brook, via Narrogin - a son (Colin Keith).

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Tuesday 6 June 1950, page 4  
YOUTH SHOT IN LEFT HIP Colin Lindsay (16), of Bishopsgate-street, Carlisle,  
received a minor abrasion to the left hip in a shooting accident about 15 miles south  
of Calingiri about 11 a.m. on Sunday. He was brought to the Royal Perth Hospital in  
a utility truck yesterday and admitted for observation. Lindsay was one of a shooting  
party of about six persons. When a big kangaroo was being pursued by two dogs it  
turned towards a utility that the party was using. Ernest Lindsay (24), of  
Brady-street, Mt. Hawthorn, jumped off the running board and a 0.22in. rifle that he  
was holding accidentally discharged, the bullet grazing the hip of his brother, who  
was standing in the back of the vehicle.

- vi. ENID RUTH LINDSAY (daughter of Ruby Isabel Armstrong and Percy Frederick Lindsay) was born on 24-Feb-1936 in Jarrahdale, Western Australia, Australia. She married John William Leopold about 1954 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia.

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

Notes for Enid Ruth Lindsay:

West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 4 March 1936, page 1  
LINDSAY. - On February 24, at the Jarrahdale -Hospital, -to Mr. and Mrs. P. F. Lindsay, 14-Mile Brook, via Narrogin - a daughter (Enid Ruth). Both well.

Relationship Notes for John William Leopold and Enid Ruth Lindsay:

**West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879 - 1954), Wednesday 14 July 1954, page 26**

*They Are Engaged*

*LINDSAY-LEOPOLD: The engagement is announced of Enid Ruth, youngest daughter of Mrs. R. I. Lindsay and the late P. F. Lindsay of 134 Bishopsgate-st., Carlisle, to John William, only son of Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Leopold, 61 Raleigh-st., Carlisle.*

41. **EVELYN LAURA<sup>4</sup> KOEPPE** (Evelyn Eliza<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Adam Francis<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong) was born on 11-Apr-1906 in Claremont, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 23-Feb-1993 in Mount Lawley, Western Australia, Australia. She married **FRANK CECIL LOCKE** (son of Eugene Norfolk Montague Locke). He was born about 1896 in Busselton, Western Australia, Australia<sup>186</sup>. He died on 26-Apr-1960 in Dalwallinu, Western Australia, Australia.

Notes for Evelyn Laura Koeppe:

**Sunday Times (Perth, WA : 1902 - 1954), Sunday 4 March 1928, page 37**

**LOCKE-KOEPPE.**

*A quiet but pretty wedding of interest was recently celebrated at the Congregational Church, Dalwallinu, when Evelyn Laura, younger daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Koeppe (late of Mt. Lawley) was united in marriage to Frank Cecil, son of Mr. and Mrs. E. Locke. The Rev. T. Sullivan officiated. The bride, who entered the church on the arm of her father, who subsequently gave her away, looked lovely frocked in a quaint Early Victorian dress (specially sent from Melbourne) of French chiffon and chantilly lace, daintily finished with true lovers' knots executed in pearls. Her handsome court train of white chiffon was enhanced with a soft lining of pale shade of apricot, and the chantilly lace veil being held in place by a pretty coronet of orange blossoms. A lovely posy of white roses and maiden hair fern completed a handsome toilette. The bride was attended by two bridesmaid, Miss Greta Locke and Miss Joan Kitchin, both attired in white georgette, a quaint touch lent by the newest idea in headdress, which was carried out in tones of apricot, the streamers falling in soft folds to the hem of their dresses. They carried pretty posies of roses to tone. Mr. Henry Kelsall carried out the duties of best man, Mr. H. J. Yelverton being groomsman. The wedding breakfast was held at the residence of the bride's , parents, the room being beautifully decorated with white roses and streamers by Mrs. C. Kitchin (sister of the bride). The happy couple were the ' recipients of many handsome gifts and cheques. The honeymoon was spent at Albany, the bride travelling in a smart frock of navy crepe de chine, introducing the new coatee effect with waistcoat of cerise, and hat en suite.*

Frank Cecil Locke and Evelyn Laura Koeppe had the following child:

- i. **GRETA<sup>5</sup> LOCKE** (daughter of Frank Cecil Locke and Evelyn Laura Koeppe).

42.



**ROY ARMSTRONG TONKIN<sup>4</sup> RILEY** (Scott<sup>3</sup> Armstrong, Christopher<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, Adam Pearson<sup>1</sup> Armstrong)<sup>280</sup> was born on 13-Dec-1892 in Serpentine, Western Australia, Australia<sup>280</sup>. He died on 20-Dec-1975 in South Como, Western Australia, Australia (83). He married Ida May Green in 1918 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia<sup>286</sup>. She was born in 1899 in Perth, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 20-Jul-1990 in Western Australia, Australia.

Roy Armstrong Tonkin Riley and Ida May Green had the following child:

- i. **HAZEL DOREEN<sup>5</sup> RILEY** (daughter of Roy Armstrong Tonkin Riley and Ida May Green) was born on 01-Feb-1921 in Mount Lawley, Western Australia, Australia. She died on 10-Apr-2017 in Como, Western Australia, Australia.

---

## Sources

- 1 Ancestry Family Trees (Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.), Ancestry.com, Ancestry Family Tree.
- 2 Ancestry.com, Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561-1910 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014), Ancestry.com.
- 3 Military-Genealogy.com, comp, UK, Waterloo Medal Roll, 1815 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Record for Armstrong.  
<https://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?db=1831&h=188&indiv=try>.
- 4 Ancestry.com, Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561-1910 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014), Ancestry.com.
- 5 Ancestry.com, Victoria, Australia, Death Index, 1836-1988 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2018), Ancestry.com, The Victorian Registry of Births, Deaths, and Marriages; Melbourne, Victoria, Australia; Victoria, Australia, Death Records.
- 6 Ancestry.com, Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia, School Indexes, 1830-1970 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 7 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 8 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 9 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 442/1852. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 10 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1693/1861. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 11 Ancestry.com, Rockingham, Western Australia, Australia, School Indexes, 1830-1970 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 12 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 13 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 318/1850. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 14 Ancestry.com, Victoria, Australia, Cemetery Records and Headstone Transcriptions, 1844-1997 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), Ancestry.com.
- 15 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 16 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 17 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria (North/Nord), Ontario; Page: 7; Family No: 57.
- 18 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 120/1844. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 19 Ancestry.com, Ontario, Canada, Deaths and Deaths Overseas, 1869-1947 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Collection: MS935; Reel: 118.
- 20 Ancestry.com and The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1871 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2009), Ancestry.com, Year: 1871; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario; Roll: C-9982; Page: 26; Family No: 85.
- 21 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria (North/Nord), Ontario; Page: 7; Family No: 57.
- 22 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 23 Ancestry.com, Global, Find A Grave Index for Burials at Sea and other Select Burial Locations, 1300s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 24 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 25 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 26 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 253/1849. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 27 Ancestry.com, Global, Find A Grave Index for Burials at Sea and other Select Burial Locations, 1300s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 28 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 227/1848. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 29 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00025817. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00025817>.
- 30 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 31 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 32 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1648/1851. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 33 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2087/1853. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 34 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1869/1932. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 35 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 4069/1876. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 36 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 37 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 38 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 39 Ancestry.com, Alberta, Canada, Deaths Index, 1870-1966 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2017), Ancestry.com, Provincial Archives of Alberta; Edmonton, Alberta, Canada; Death Indexes.
- 40 Ancestry.com and The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1871 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2009), Ancestry.com, Year: 1871; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario; Roll: C-9982; Page: 26; Family No: 85.
- 41 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria (North/Nord), Ontario; Page: 7; Family No: 57.
- 42 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 97.
- 43 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 62.



---

### Sources (cont.)

- 44 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 63.
- 45 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 97.
- 46 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 94.
- 47 Ancestry.com, 1891 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, Year: 1891; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario, Canada; Roll: T-6373; Family No: 89.
- 48 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 202/1907. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 49 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 50 Ancestry.com, Victoria, Australia, Wills and Probate Records, 1841-2009 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc., 2016), Ancestry.com, Public Record Office Victoria; North Melbourne, Victoria; Victorian Wills, Probate and Administration Records 1841-1925; Series: VPRS 7591.
- 51 Ancestry.com, Victoria, Australia, Cemetery Records and Headstone Transcriptions, 1844-1997 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), Ancestry.com.
- 52 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1974/1852. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 53 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1875/1852. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 54 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1680/1920. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 55 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00036751. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00036751>.
- 56 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria (North/Nord), Ontario; Page: 7; Family No: 57.
- 57 Ancestry.com, 1891 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, Year: 1891; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario, Canada; Roll: T-6373; Family No: 89.
- 58 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 59 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 4906/1882. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 60 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 1770/1862. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 61 Victorian Government, Victorian Registry of Births, Deaths and Marriages , Victorian Registry of Births, Deaths and Marriages, Death Register Number 3181/1915. <https://online.justice.vic.gov.au/bdm/indexsearch.doj>.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 62 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2776/1855. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 63 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 806/1856. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 64 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 51/1842. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 65 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 66 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 67 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 68 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 69 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 70 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00014254. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00014254>.
- 71 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1753/1851. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 72 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 3274/1857. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 73 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 296/1925. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 74 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 4467/1878. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 75 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 232/1843. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 76 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 4905/1859. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 77 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1882/1852. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 78 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 128/1907. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 79 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00002778. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00002778>.
- 80 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 185/1890. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 81 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 522/1845. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 82 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 83 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 84 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 85 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 86 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 87 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 88 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 89 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 90 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 91 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 92 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 941/1847. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 93 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 94 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 95 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 985/1901. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 96 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 3384/1872. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 97 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 7674/1864. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 98 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 99 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 25/1936. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 100 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 455/1896. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 101 Ancestry Family Trees (Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.), Ancestry.com, Ancestry Family Tree.
- 102 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 103 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 104 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 105 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 106 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 107 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Record for Elizabeth Mary Armstrong.  
<https://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?db=1779&h=5896164&indiv=try>.
- 108 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2728/1855. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 109 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1254/1849. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 110 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 111 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 112 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 5098/1881. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 113 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 3099/1870. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 114 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 115 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Service Cards for Petty Officers and Men, 1911-1970; Series: A6770.
- 116 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 12/1907. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 117 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 1262/1899. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 118 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1871/1852. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 119 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 169/1893. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 120 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 216/1892. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 121 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 15552/1874. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 122 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 303/1941. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 123 South Australian Government, Attorney General's Department, Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 27/314 1863.  
[http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 124 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 11749/1869. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 125 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 126 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2521/1854. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 127 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 3431/1872. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 128 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 129 Ancestry.com, Global, Find A Grave Index for Burials at Sea and other Select Burial Locations, 1300s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 130 Ancestry.com, Victoria, Australia, Death Index, 1836-1988 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2018), Ancestry.com, The Victorian Registry of Births, Deaths, and Marriages; Melbourne, Victoria, Australia; Victoria, Australia, Death Records.
- 131 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 132 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 133 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 3220/1856. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 134 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 135 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 4024/1875. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 136 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 137 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 138 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 139 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 245/1893. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 140 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 141 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 5264A/1860. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 142 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 317/1892. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 143 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 173/1889. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 144 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 12693/1870. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 145 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 376/1947. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 146 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 147 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 148 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 149 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 150 Ancestry.com, Global, Find A Grave Index for Burials at Sea and other Select Burial Locations, 1300s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 151 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 152 Ancestry.com, U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com.
- 153 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 154 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 155 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 6794/1862. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 156 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 157 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 5463/1883. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 158 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 159 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00025816. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00025816>.
- 160 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00036410. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00036410>.
- 161 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 63.
- 162 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 63.
- 163 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 164 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 165 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 166 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 167 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 62.
- 168 Ancestry.com, Canada, Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 169 Ancestry.com, 1911 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1911; Census Place: 41 - Minnedosa, Marquette, Manitoba; Page: 22; Family No: 205.
- 170 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1030/1893. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 171 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 869/1903. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 172 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 36/1929. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 173 Ancestry.com, Canada, Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 174 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 1356/1925. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 175 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 176 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 19385/1878. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 177 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 19789/1879. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 178 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1024/1896. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 179 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria (North/Nord), Ontario; Page: 7; Family No: 57.
- 180 Ancestry.com, 1891 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, Year: 1891; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario, Canada; Roll: T-6373; Family No: 89.
- 181 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 268/1892. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 182 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00016533. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00016533>.
- 183 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1626/1943. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 184 The West Australian (Perth, WA : 1879-1954), Friday 21 March 1947 p 1 Family Notices.
- 185 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 743/1899. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 186 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.



---

### Sources (cont.)

- 187 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 188 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 189 Ancestry.com, Isle of Wight, England, Methodist Registers, 1813-1937 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014), Ancestry.com, Newport Methodist Church; Newport, Isle of Wight, England; Isle of Wight Methodist Registers; Reference Number: MDR/33.
- 190 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 841/1890. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 191 Ancestry.com, England & Wales, National Probate Calendar (Index of Wills and Administrations), 1858-1966, 1973-1995 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 192 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00008454. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00008454>.
- 193 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 131/1911. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 194 Ancestry.com, 1891 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, Year: 1891; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario, Canada; Roll: T-6373; Family No: 89.
- 195 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Huntsville (Village), Muskoka and Parry Sound, Ontario; Page: 18; Family No: 170.
- 196 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2287/1902. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 197 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 23743/1883. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 198 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 98/1940. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 199 Ancestry.com, U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com.
- 200 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Service Cards for Petty Officers and Men, 1911-1970; Series: A6770.
- 201 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Record for Ada Blanche Armstrong. <https://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?db=1780&h=5566137&indiv=try>.
- 202 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 20275/1879. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 203 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 97.
- 204 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 97.
- 205 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 1055/1930. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 206 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Huntsville (Village), Muskoka and Parry Sound, Ontario; Page: 18; Family No: 170.
- 207 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 182/1907. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 208 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 63/1934. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 209 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00007015. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00007015>.
- 210 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 2848/1953. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 211 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 2227/1952. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 212 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 520/1895. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 213 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 12866/1870. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 214 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 2540/1965. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 215 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00098633. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00098633>.
- 216 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00127359. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00127359>.
- 217 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2670/1905. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 218 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 219 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 220 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 94.
- 221 Ancestry.com, 1891 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, Year: 1891; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario, Canada; Roll: T-6373; Family No: 89.
- 222 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 22333/1881. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 223 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 21317/1880. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 224 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 1/1925. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 225 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 226 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 1/1925. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 227 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 94.
- 228 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 71/1930. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 229 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1674/1963. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 230 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00020585. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00020585>.
- 231 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 53/1906. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 232 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00141838. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00141838>.
- 233 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 70/1908. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 234 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 235 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 236 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 237 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 238 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 239 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 240 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 3663/1897. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 241 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 242 South Australian Government, Attorney General's Department, Registrar of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, Birth Register Number 298/219 1883. <https://www.genealogysa.org.au/>.
- 243 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 2305/1939. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 244 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 330/1952. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 245 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00006422.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00006422>.
- 246 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 247 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 1179/1905. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 248 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 23387/1882. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 249 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1440/1932. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 250 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 251 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 252 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00151674.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00151674>.
- 253 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 110/1911. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 254 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 23893/1883. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 255 Ancestry.com and Genealogical Research Library (Brampton, Ontario, Canada), Ontario, Canada, Marriages, 1826-1936 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com, Archives of Ontario; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; Registrations of Marriages, 1869-1928; Reel: 97.
- 256 Ancestry.com, 1891 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, Year: 1891; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario, Canada; Roll: T-6373; Family No: 89.
- 257 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 12121/1883. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 258 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria (North/Nord), Ontario; Page: 7; Family No: 57.
- 259 Ancestry.com, 1891 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, Year: 1891; Census Place: Dalton, Victoria North, Ontario, Canada; Roll: T-6373; Family No: 89.
- 260 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 523/1908. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 261 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 25676/1884. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 262 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 263 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 19140/1878. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 264 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 565/1956. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 265 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 306/1953. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 266 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 267 Ancestry.com, Global, Find A Grave Index for Burials at Sea and other Select Burial Locations, 1300s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 268 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 269 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 25650/1884. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 270 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 49/1888. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 271 National Archives of Australia, National Archives of Australia, NAA: B2455, BATEMAN H P. Bateman Herbert Pearson : SERN LIEUT : POB Perth WA : POE Blackboy Hill WA : NOK M Bateman Mary.
- 272 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 232/1888. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 273 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00126752. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00126752>.
- 274 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 18154/1877. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 275 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 40/1890. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 276 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 19/1890. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 277 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 278 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 3037/1903. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 279 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00000739. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00000739>.
- 280 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 281 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 282 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1256/1893. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 283 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 284 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 285 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 19858/1879. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 286 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 287 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1191/1887. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 288 National Archives of Australia, National Archives of Australia, NAA: B2455, BATEMAN G V W. Bateman Guy Victor Walter : SERN DEPOT 16025 : POB Fremantle WA : POE Perth WA : NOK M Bateman M.
- 289 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 2209/1950. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 290 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00017580.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00017580>.
- 291 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 350/1927. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 292 Ancestry.com, Germany, Select Births and Baptisms, 1558-1898 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014), Ancestry.com.
- 293 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1918/1899. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 294 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00034425.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00034425>.
- 295 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1792/1894. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 296 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 713/1970. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 297 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00034015.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00034015>.
- 298 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 109/1919. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 299 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00098108.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00098108>.
- 300 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 2179/1953. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 301 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 302 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 303 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 304 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 141/1890. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 305 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00151066. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00151066>.
- 306 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 80/1913. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 307 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 308 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 309 Ancestry.com, UK, Incoming Passenger Lists, 1878-1960 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), The National Archives of the UK; Kew, Surrey, England; Board of Trade: Commercial and Statistical Department and successors: Inwards Passenger Lists.; Class: BT26; Piece: 1334.
- 310 Ancestry.com, UK, Commonwealth War Graves, 1914-1921 and 1939-1947 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Peter Singlehurst; War Dead of the British Commonwealth Canterbury Cemetery; Ari Burnu Cemetery; Beach Cemetery; Sharapnel Valley Cemetery; Anzac, Gallipoli.
- 311 Ancestry.com, Australia, Imperial Force Burials At Gallipoli, 1915 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com.
- 312 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 708/1893. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 313 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 575/1896. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 314 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 315 Ancestry Family Trees (Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.), Ancestry.com, Record for Alfred Maitland Armstrong. <https://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?db=1030&h=2065771809&indiv=try>.
- 316 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Citizen Military Forces Personnel Dossiers, 1939-1947; Series: B884. Record for Alfred Maitland Armstrong. <https://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?db=61172&h=2057217&indiv=try>.
- 317 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1101/1897. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 318 Ancestry Family Trees (Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.), Ancestry.com, Record for Edith Mary Higham. <https://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?db=1030&h=19321995259&indiv=try>.
- 319 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 429/1956. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 320 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1481/1899. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 321 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 322 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 323 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1114/1895. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 324 Ancestry Family Trees (Online publication - Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com. Original data: Family Tree files submitted by Ancestry members.), Ancestry.com, Ancestry Family Tree.
- 325 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 263/1889. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 326 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Service Cards for Petty Officers and Men, 1911-1970; Series: A6770.
- 327 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 328 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 23/1930. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 329 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 330 Ancestry.com, Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792-1981 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014).
- 331 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 49/1906. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 332 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00160254. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00160254>.
- 333 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 23755/1883. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 334 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00152194. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00152194>.
- 335 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 336 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 26743 /1885. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 337 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 338 Ancestry.com, Victoria, Australia, Death Index, 1836-1988 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2018), Ancestry.com, The Victorian Registry of Births, Deaths, and Marriages; Melbourne, Victoria, Australia; Victoria, Australia, Death Records.
- 339 Ancestry.com, Australia and New Zealand, Find A Grave Index, 1800s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012).
- 340 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 341 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1248/1889. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 342 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1043/1894. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 343 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1813/1964. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).



---

### Sources (cont.)

- 344 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 165/1919. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 345 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 2663/1965. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 346 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 661/1896. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 347 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 348 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 349 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), Ancestry.com, National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 350 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 351 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 18/1954. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 352 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 353 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1317/1892. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 354 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00032451. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00032451>.
- 355 Ancestry.com, Australia, Birth Index, 1788-1922 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 356 Ancestry.com, Australia, WWI Service Records, 1914-1920 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2015), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australian Capital Territory, Australia; B2455, First Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1914-1920.
- 357 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 358 Ancestry.com, Australia, Death Index, 1787-1985 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 359 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Citizen Military Forces Personnel Dossiers, 1939-1947; Series: B884.
- 360 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00035346. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00035346>.
- 361 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00001435. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00001435>.
- 362 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00037732. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00037732>.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 363 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00022356.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00022356>.
- 364 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Citizen Military Forces Personnel Dossiers, 1939-1947; Series: B884.
- 365 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 378/1899. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 366 Ancestry.com, Canada, Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 367 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00020433.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00020433>.
- 368 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 468/1903. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 369 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 370 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 371 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00059408.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00059408>.
- 372 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 1354/1963. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 373 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00023184.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00023184>.
- 374 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 3750/1900. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 375 Ancestry.com, 1911 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1911; Census Place: 41 - Minnedosa, Marquette, Manitoba; Page: 22; Family No: 205.
- 376 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Marriage Register Number 273/1924. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 377 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 378 Ancestry.com, 1911 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1911; Census Place: 41 - Minnedosa, Marquette, Manitoba; Page: 22; Family No: 205.
- 379 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 7326/1905. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 380 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 66/1968. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 381 Ancestry.com, Canada, Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 382 Ancestry.com, 1911 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1911; Census Place: 41 - Minnedosa, Marquette, Manitoba; Page: 22; Family No: 205.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 383 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00030131.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00030131>.
- 384 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 302/1927. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 385 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Huntsville (Village), Muskoka and Parry Sound, Ontario; Page: 18; Family No: 170.
- 386 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; RAAF Personnel files of Non-Commissioned Officers (NCOs) and Other Ranks, 1921-1948; Series: A9301.
- 387 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 517/1925. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 388 Ancestry.com, 1911 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1911; Census Place: 41 - Minnedosa, Marquette, Manitoba; Page: 22; Family No: 205.
- 389 Ancestry.com, Canada, Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2012), Ancestry.com.
- 390 Ancestry.com, 1911 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1911; Census Place: 41 - Minnedosa, Marquette, Manitoba; Page: 22; Family No: 205.
- 391 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 392 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 867/1913. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 393 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00033549.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00033549>.
- 394 Ancestry.com, 1901 Census of Canada (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2006), Ancestry.com, Year: 1901; Census Place: Huntsville (Village), Muskoka and Parry Sound, Ontario; Page: 18; Family No: 170.
- 395 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2400/1927. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 396 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 686/1909. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 397 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 538/1923. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 398 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00008304.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00008304>.
- 399 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Death Register Number 222/1924. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 400 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00036090.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00036090>.
- 401 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 2887/1929. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 402 Ancestry.com, Victoria, Australia, Wills and Probate Records, 1841-2009 (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc., 2016), Ancestry.com, Public Record Office Victoria; North Melbourne, Victoria; Victorian Wills, Probate and Administration Records 1841-1925; Series: VPRS 7591.
- 403 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Second Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1939-1947; Series: B883.
- 404 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 405 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 406 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 14/1931. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 407 New South Wales Government, Department of Justice, New South Wales Department of the Attorney General, Registry of Births, Deaths and Marriages, Death Registration Number 3153/1982. <https://familyhistory.bdm.nsw.gov.au/lifelink/familyhistory/search?2>.
- 408 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 409 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; RAAF Personnel files of Non-Commissioned Officers (NCOs) and Other Ranks, 1921-1948; Series: A9301.
- 410 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010).
- 411 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 536/1915. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 412 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FC00035686. <http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FC00035686>.
- 413 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Citizen Military Forces Personnel Dossiers, 1939-1947; Series: B884.
- 414 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 415 Ancestry.com, Australia, Marriage Index, 1788-1950 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 416 Ancestry.com, Fremantle, Western Australia, Passenger Lists, 1897-1963 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2014), National Archives of Australia; Queen Victoria Terrace, Parkes ACT 2600.; Inward passenger manifests for ships and aircraft arriving at Fremantle, Perth Airport and Western Australian outports from 1897-1963; Series Number: K 269; Reel Number: 140.
- 417 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 418 Ancestry.com, Newspapers.com Obituary Index, 1800s-current (Lehi, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2019), Ancestry.com, The Sydney Morning Herald; Publication Date: 13/ Nov/ 1985; Publication Place: Sydney, New South Wales, Australia; URL: <https://www.newspapers.com/image/126157873/?article=175a8c43-6838-4d38-b26b-c1d68d8612ab&focus=0.63149464,0.73816663,0.7180179,0.7926361>.
- 419 Ancestry.com, California, Passenger and Crew Lists, 1882-1959 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2008), Ancestry.com, The National Archives at Washington, D.C.; Washington, D.C.; Passenger & Crew Manifests of Airplanes Arriving at Los Angeles, California; NAI Number: 2788930; Record Group Title: Records of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, 1787-2009; Record Grou.

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 420 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 6255/1917. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 421 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FC00080356.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FC00080356>.
- 422 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FC00051641.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FC00051641>.
- 423 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 214/1919r. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 424 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FC00064794.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FC00064794>.
- 425 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Fremantle Cemetery, FB00013695.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=FB00013695>.
- 426 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 278/1909. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 427 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00033765.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00033765>.
- 428 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00102365.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00102365>.
- 429 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 778/1912. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 430 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 301/1914. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 431 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00063729.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00063729>.
- 432 Ancestry.com, Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903-1980 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 433 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1668/1917. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 434 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Pinnaroo Cemetery, PC00005330.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=PC00005330>.
- 435 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00113982.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00113982>.
- 436 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 735/1922. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 437 Ancestry.com, Australia, World War II Military Service Records, 1939-1945 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2016), National Archives of Australia; Canberra, Australia; Second Australian Imperial Force Personnel Dossiers, 1939-1947; Series: B883.
- 438 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 1305/1914. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).

---

### Sources (cont.)

- 439 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00136220.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00136220>.
- 440 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 16/1912. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 441 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KC00161934.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KC00161934>.
- 442 Ancestry.com, England & Wales, Civil Registration Marriage Index, 1916-2005 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010), General Register Office; United Kingdom; Volume: 6d; Page: 2346.
- 443 Ancestry.com, England, Andrews Newspaper Index Cards, 1790-1976 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2010), Ancestry.com.
- 444 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 6/1914. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 445 Ancestry.com, England & Wales, Civil Registration Marriage Index, 1916-2005 (Provo, UT, USA, Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010), General Register Office; United Kingdom; Volume: 6d; Page: 2346.
- 446 Western Australia, Department of the Attorney General, Western Australian Department of the Attorney General, W.A., Register of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. Birth Register Number 16/1916. [http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/\\_apps/pioneersindex/](http://www.bdm.dotag.wa.gov.au/_apps/pioneersindex/).
- 447 Western Australia, Metropolitan Cemeteries Board, Summary Of Record Information, Karrakatta Cemetery, KB00104185.  
<http://www2.mcb.wa.gov.au/NameSearch/details.php?id=KB00104185>.